Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa

Aṅguttaranikāyo

Chakkanipātapāḷi

1. Paṭhamapaṇṇāsakaṃ

1. Āhuneyyavaggo

1. Paṭhamaāhuneyyasuttaṃ

1. Evaṃ me sutaṃ – ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘bhikkhavo’’ti. ‘‘Bhadante’’ti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etadavoca –

‘‘Chahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi chahi [dī. ni. 3.328; paṭi. ma. 3.17]? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā neva sumano hoti na dummano, upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā neva sumano hoti na dummano, upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno. Ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā neva sumano hoti na dummano, upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno. Jivhāya raṃ sāyitvā neva sumano hoti na dummano, upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno. Kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā neva sumano hoti na dummano, upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno. Manasā dhammaṃ viññā neva sumano hoti na dummano, upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā’’ti.

Idamavoca bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandunti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Dutiyaāhuneyyasuttaṃ

2. ‘‘Chahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti…pe… anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi chahi [dī. ni. 3.356]? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu anekavihitaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhoti – ekopi hutvā bahudhā hoti, bahudhāpi hutvā eko hoti; āvibhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ; tirokuṭṭaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asajjamāno gacchati, seyyathāpi ākāse; pathaviyāpi ummujjanimujjaṃ karoti, seyyathāpi udake; udakepi abhijjamāne gacchati, seyyathāpi pathaviyaṃ; ākāsepi pallaṅkena kamati, seyyathāpi pakkhī sakuṇo; imepi candimasūriye evaṃmahiddhike evaṃmahānubhāve pāṇinā parimasati [parāmasati (ka.)] parimajjati; yāva brahmalokāpi kāyena vasaṃ vatteti.

‘‘Dibbāya, sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusikāya ubho sadde suṇāti – dibbe ca mānuse ca, ye dūre santike ca.

‘‘Parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti. Sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ sarāgaṃ cittanti pajānāti, vītarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ…pe… sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ… vītadosaṃ vā cittaṃ… samohaṃ vā cittaṃ… vītamohaṃ vā cittaṃ… saṃkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ… vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ… mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ… amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ… sauttaraṃ vā cittaṃ… anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ… samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ… asamāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ… vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ… avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ avimuttaṃ cittanti pajānāti.

‘‘Anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ – ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo…pe…. Iti sākāraṃ sauddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati.

‘‘Dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe, sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti – ‘ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā. Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā’ti. Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe, sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti.

‘‘Āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

‘‘Imehi kho, bhikkhave, chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti…pe… anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā’’ti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Indriyasuttaṃ

3. ‘‘Chahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti…pe… anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi chahi? Saddhindriyena, vīriyindriyena, satindriyena, samādhindriyena, paññindriyena, āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā’’ti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Balasuttaṃ

4. ‘‘Chahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti…pe… anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi chahi? Saddhābalena, vīriyabalena, satibalena, samādhibalena, paññābalena, āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti…pe… anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā’’ti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Paṭhamaājānīyasuttaṃ

5. ‘‘Chahi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro assājānīyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgantveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

‘‘Katamehi chahi? Idha, bhikkhave, rañño bhadro assājānīyo khamo hoti rūpānaṃ, khamo saddānaṃ, khamo gandhānaṃ, khamo rasānaṃ, khamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ, vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, chahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro assājānīyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgantveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

‘‘Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti…pe… anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi chahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu khamo hoti rūpānaṃ, khamo saddānaṃ, khamo gandhānaṃ, khamo rasānaṃ, khamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ, khamo dhammānaṃ. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti…pe… anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā’’ti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Dutiyaājānīyasuttaṃ

6. ‘‘Chahi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro assājānīyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgantveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi chahi? Idha, bhikkhave, rañño bhadro assājānīyo khamo hoti rūpānaṃ, khamo saddānaṃ, khamo gandhānaṃ, khamo rasānaṃ, khamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ, balasampanno ca hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, chahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro assājānīyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgantveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

‘‘Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo…pe… anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi chahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu khamo hoti rūpānaṃ …pe… khamo dhammānaṃ. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti…pe… anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā’’ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Tatiyaājānīyasuttaṃ

7. ‘‘Chahi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro assājānīyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgantveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi chahi? Idha, bhikkhave, rañño bhadro assājānīyo khamo hoti rūpānaṃ, khamo saddānaṃ, khamo gandhānaṃ, khamo rasānaṃ, khamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ, javasampanno ca hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, chahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro assājānīyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgantveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

‘‘Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti…pe… anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi chahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu khamo hoti rūpānaṃ…pe… khamo dhammānaṃ. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti…pe… anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā’’ti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Anuttariyasuttaṃ

8. [dī. ni. 3.327] ‘‘Chayimāni, bhikkhave, anuttariyāni. Katamāni cha? Dassanānuttariyaṃ, savanānuttariyaṃ, lābhānuttariyaṃ, sikkhānuttariyaṃ, pāricariyānuttariyaṃ, anussatānuttariyaṃ – imāni kho, bhikkhave, cha anuttariyānī’’ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Anussatiṭṭhānasuttaṃ

9. [dī. ni. 3.327] ‘‘Chayimāni, bhikkhave, anussatiṭṭhānāni. Katamāni cha? Buddhānussati, dhammānussati, saṅghānussati, sīlānussati, cāgānussati, devatānussati – imāni kho, bhikkhave, cha anussatiṭṭhānānī’’ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Mahānāmasuttaṃ

10. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sakkesu viharati kapilavatthusmiṃ nigrodhārāme. Atha kho mahānāmo sakko yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno, kho mahānāmo sakko bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘yo so, bhante, ariyasāvako āgataphalo viññātasāsano, so katamena vihārena bahulaṃ viharatī’’ti?

‘‘Yo so, mahānāma, ariyasāvako āgataphalo viññātasāsano, so iminā vihārena bahulaṃ viharati. [a. ni. 11.11] Idha, mahānāma, ariyasāvako tathāgataṃ anussarati – ‘itipi so bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā’ti. Yasmiṃ, mahānāma, samaye ariyasāvako tathāgataṃ anussarati nevassa tasmiṃ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti; ujugatamevassa tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti tathāgataṃ ārabbha.

Ujugatacitto kho pana, mahānāma, ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasaṃhitaṃ pāmojjaṃ. Pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati, sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati. Ayaṃ vuccati, mahānāma – 'ariyasāvako visamagatāya pajāya samappatto viharati, sabyāpajjāya pajāya abyāpajjo viharati, dhammasotaṃ samāpanno buddhānussatiṃ bhāveti'''.

''Puna caparaṃ, mahānāma, ariyasāvako dhammaṃ anussarati – 'svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opaneyyiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhī'ti. Yasmiṃ, mahānāma, samaye ariyasāvako dhammaṃ anussarati nevassa tasmiṃ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti; ujugatamevassa tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti dhammaṃ ārabbha. Ujugatacitto kho pana, mahānāma, ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasaṃhita pāmojjaṃ. Pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati, sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati. Ayaṃ vuccati, mahānāma – 'ariyasāvako visamagatāya pajāya samappatto viharati, sabyāpajjāya pajāya abyāpajjo viharati, dhammasotaṃ samāpanno dhammānussatiṃ bhāveti'''.

''Puna caparaṃ, mahānāma, ariyasāvako saṅghaṃ anussarati – 'suppaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, ujuppaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, ñāyappaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, sāmīcippaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, yadidaṃ cattāri purisayugāni aṭṭha purisapuggalā esa bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā'ti. Yasmiṃ, mahānāma, samaye ariyasāvako saṅghaṃ anussarati nevassa tasmiṃ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti; ujugatamevassa tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti saṅghaṃ ārabbha. Ujugatacitto kho pana, mahānāma, ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasaṃhitaṃ pāmojjaṃ. Pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati, sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati. Ayaṃ vuccati, mahānāma – 'ariyasāvako visamagatāya pajāya samappatto viharati, sabyāpajjāya pajāya abyāpajjo viharati, dhammasotaṃ samāpanno saṅghānussatiṃ bhāveti'''.

''Puna caparaṃ, mahānāma, ariyasāvako attano sīlāni anussarati akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujissāni viññuppasatthāni aparāmaṭṭhāni samādhisaṃvattanikāni. Yasmiṃ, mahānāma, samaye ariyasāvako sīlaṃ anussarati nevassa tasmiṃ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti; ujugatamevassa tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti sīlaṃ ārabbha. Ujugatacitto kho pana, mahānāma, ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasaṃhitaṃ pāmojjaṃ. Pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati, sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati. Ayaṃ vuccati, mahānāma – 'ariyasāvako visamagatāya pajāya samappatto viharati, sabyāpajjāya pajāya abyāpajjo viharati, dhammasotaṃ samāpanno sīlānussatiṃ bhāveti'''.

''Puna caparaṃ, mahānāma, ariyasāvako attano cāgaṃ anussarati – 'lābhā vata me, suladdhaṃ vata me! Yohaṃ maccheramalapariyuṭṭhitāya pajāya vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasāmi muttacāgo payatapāṇi vossaggarato yācayogo dānasaṃvibhāgarato'ti. Yasmiṃ, mahānāma, samaye ariyasāvako cāgaṃ anussarati nevassa tasmiṃ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti; ujugatamevassa tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti cāgaṃ ārabbha. Ujugatacitto kho pana, mahānāma, ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasaṃhitaṃ pāmojjaṃ. Pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati, sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati. Ayaṃ vuccati, mahānāma – 'ariyasāvako visamagatāya pajāya samappatto viharati, sabyāpajjāya pajāya abyāpajjo viharati, dhammasotaṃ samāpanno cāgānussatiṃ bhāveti'''.

''Puna caparaṃ, mahānāma, ariyasāvako devatānussatiṃ bhāveti – 'santi devā cātumahārājikā [cātummahārājikā (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)], santi devā tāvatiṃsā, santi devā yāmā, santi devā tusitā, santi devā

nimmānaratino, santi devā paranimmitavasavattino, santi devā brahmakāyikā, santi devā tatuttari [tatuttariṃ (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.), taduttari (ka.) a. ni. 6.25; visuddhi. 1.162 passitabbaṃ]. Yathārūpāya saddhāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā [tattha uppannā (sī.), tatthūpapannā (syā. kaṃ.), tatthupapannā (a. ni. 3.71)], mayhampi tathārūpā saddhā saṃvijjati. Yathārūpena sīlena samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā, mayhampi tathārūpaṃ sīlaṃ saṃvijjati. Yathārūpena sutena samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā, mayhampi tathārūpaṃ sutaṃ saṃvijjati. Yathārūpena cāgena samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā, mayhampi tathārūpo cāgo saṃvijjati. Yathārūpāya paññāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā, mayhampi tathārūpā paññā saṃvijjatī'ti. Yasmiṃ, mahānāma, samaye ariyasāvako attano ca tāsañca devatānaṃ saddhañca sīlañca sutañca cāgañca paññañca anussarati nevassa tasmiṃ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti; ujugatamevassa tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti tā devatā ārabbha. Ujugatacitto kho pana, mahānāma, ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasaṃhitaṃ pāmojjaṃ. Pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati, sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati. Ayaṃ vuccati, mahānāma – 'ariyasāvako visamagatāya pajāya samappatto viharati, sabyāpajjāya [sabyāpajjhāya… abyāpajjho (ka.)] pajāya abyāpajjo [sabyāpajjhāya… abyāpajjho (ka.)] viharati, dhammasotaṃ samāpanno devatānussatiṃ bhāveti'''.

''Yo so, mahānāma, ariyasāvako āgataphalo viññātasāsano, so iminā vihārena bahulaṃ viharatī''ti. Dasamaṃ.

Āhuneyyavaggo paṭhamo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Dve āhuneyyā indriya, balāni tayo ājānīyā;
Anuttariya anussatī, mahānāmena te dasāti.

2. Sāraṇīyavaggo

1. Paṭhamasāraṇīyasuttaṃ

11. ''Chayime, bhikkhave, dhammā sāraṇīyā [sārāṇīyā (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)]. Katame cha? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno mettaṃ kāyakammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvi ceva raho ca, ayampi dhammo sāraṇīyo.

''Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno mettaṃ vacīkammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvi ceva raho ca, ayampi dhammo sāraṇīyo.

''Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno mettaṃ manokammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvi ceva raho ca, ayampi dhammo sāraṇīyo.

''Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ye te lābhā dhammikā dhammaladdhā antamaso pattapariyāpannamattampi tathārūpehi lābhehi appaṭivibhattabhogī hoti sīlavantehi sabrahmacārīhi sādhāraṇabhogī, ayampi dhammo sāraṇīyo.

''Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu yāni tāni sīlāni akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujissāni viññuppasatthāni aparāmaṭṭhāni samādhisaṃvattanikāni tathārūpehi sīlehi sīlasāmaññagato viharati sabrahmacārīhi āvi ceva raho ca, ayampi dhammo sāraṇīyo.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu yāyaṃ diṭṭhi ariyā niyyānikā niyyāti takkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayāya tathārūpāya diṭṭhiyā diṭṭhisāmaññagato viharati sabrahmacārīhi āvi ceva raho ca, ayampi dhammo sāraṇīyo. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cha dhammā sāraṇīyā’’ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Dutiyasāraṇīyasuttaṃ

12. ‘‘Chayime, bhikkhave, dhammā sāraṇīyā piyakaraṇā garukaraṇā saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggiyā ekībhāvāya saṃvattanti. Katame cha? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno mettaṃ kāyakammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvi ceva raho ca, ayampi dhammo sāraṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggiyā ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno mettaṃ vacīkammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti…pe… mettaṃ manokammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvi ceva raho ca, ayampi dhammo sāraṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggiyā ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ye te lābhā dhammikā dhammaladdhā antamaso pattapariyāpannamattampi tathārūpehi lābhehi appaṭivibhattabhogī hoti sīlavantehi sabrahmacārīhi sādhāraṇabhogī, ayampi dhammo sāraṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggiyā ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu yāni tāni sīlāni akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujissāni viññuppasatthāni aparāmaṭṭhāni samādhisaṃvattanikāni tathārūpehi sīlehi sīlasāmaññagato viharati sabrahmacārīhi āvi ceva raho ca, ayampi dhammo sāraṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggiyā ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu yāyaṃ diṭṭhi ariyā niyyānikā niyyāti takkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayāya tathārūpāya diṭṭhiyā diṭṭhisāmaññagato viharati sabrahmacārīhi āvi ceva raho ca, ayampi dhammo sāraṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggiyā ekībhāvāya saṃvattati. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cha dhammā sāraṇīyā piyakaraṇā garukaraṇā saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggiyā ekībhāvāya saṃvattantī’’ti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Nissāraṇīyasuttaṃ

13. ‘‘Chayimā, bhikkhave, nissāraṇīyā dhātuyo. Katamā cha? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya – ‘mettā hi kho me cetovimutti bhāvitā bahulīkatā yānīkatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā; atha ca pana me byāpādo cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatī’ti. So ‘mā heva’ntissa vacanīyo – ‘māyasmā, evaṃ avaca; mā bhagavantaṃ abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ, na hi bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya. Aṭṭhānametaṃ, āvuso, anavakāso yaṃ mettāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvitāya bahulīkatāya yānīkatāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāraddhāya; atha ca panassa byāpādo cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati [ṭhassatīti (sabbattha) dī. ni. 3.326 passitabbaṃ], netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Nissaraṇañhetaṃ, āvuso, byāpādassa yadidaṃ mettācetovimuttī’’’ti [mettācetovimutti (sabbattha)].

‘‘Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya – ‘karuṇā hi kho me cetovimutti bhāvitā bahulīkatā yānīkatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā; atha ca pana me vihesā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatī’ti. So ‘mā heva’ntissa vacanīyo – ‘māyasmā, evaṃ avaca; mā bhagavantaṃ abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ, na hi bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya. Aṭṭhānametaṃ, āvuso, anavakāso yaṃ karuṇāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvitāya bahulīkatāya yānīkatāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāraddhāya; atha ca panassa vihesā cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati, netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Nissaraṇañhetaṃ, āvuso, vihesāya yadidaṃ karuṇācetovimuttī’’’ti.

‘‘Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya – ‘muditā hi kho me cetovimutti bhāvitā bahulīkatā

yānīkatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā; atha ca pana me arati cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatī'ti. So 'mā heva'ntissa vacanīyo – 'māyasmā, evaṃ avaca; mā bhagavantaṃ abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ, na hi bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya. Aṭṭhānametaṃ, āvuso, anavakāso yaṃ muditāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvitāya bahulīkatāya yānīkatāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāraddhāya; atha ca panassa arati cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati, netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Nissaraṇañhetaṃ, āvuso, aratiyā yadidaṃ muditācetovimuttī''ti.

''Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya – 'upekkhā hi kho me cetovimutti bhāvitā bahulīkatā yānīkatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā; atha ca pana me rāgo cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatī'ti. So 'mā heva'ntissa vacanīyo – 'māyasmā, evaṃ avaca; mā bhagavantaṃ abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ, na hi bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya. Aṭṭhānametaṃ, āvuso, anavakāso yaṃ upekkhāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvitāya bahulīkatāya yānīkatāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāraddhāya; atha ca panassa rāgo cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati, netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Nissaraṇañhetaṃ, āvuso, rāgassa yadidaṃ upekkhācetovimuttī''ti.

''Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya – 'animittā hi kho me cetovimutti bhāvitā bahulīkatā yānīkatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā; atha ca pana me nimittānusāri viññāṇaṃ hotī'ti. So 'mā heva'ntissa vacanīyo – 'māyasmā, evaṃ avaca; mā bhagavantaṃ abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ, na hi bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya. Aṭṭhānametaṃ, āvuso, anavakāso yaṃ animittāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvitāya bahulīkatāya yānīkatāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāraddhāya; atha ca panassa nimittānusāri viññāṇaṃ bhavissati, netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Nissaraṇañhetaṃ, āvuso, sabbanimittānaṃ yadidaṃ animittācetovimuttī''ti.

''Idha pana bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya – 'asmīti kho me vigataṃ [vigate (syā.)], ayamahamasmīti ca [ayaṃ cakāro dī. ni. 3.326 natthi] na samanupassāmi; atha ca pana me vicikicchākathaṃkathāsallaṃ cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatī'ti. So 'mā heva'ntissa vacanīyo – 'māyasmā, evaṃ avaca; mā bhagavantaṃ abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ, na hi bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya. Aṭṭhānametaṃ, āvuso, anavakāso yaṃ asmīti vigate ayamahamasmīti ca na samanupassato; atha ca panassa vicikicchākathaṃkathāsallaṃ cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati, netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Nissaraṇañhetaṃ, āvuso, vicikicchākathaṃkathāsallassa yadidaṃ asmīti mānasamugghāto'ti. Imā kho, bhikkhave, cha nissāraṇīyā dhātuyo''ti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Bhaddakasuttaṃ

14. Tatra kho āyasmā sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi – ''āvuso, bhikkhavo''ti. ''Āvuso''ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato sāriputtassa paccassosuṃ. Āyasmā sāriputto etadavoca –

''Tathā tathā, āvuso, bhikkhu vihāraṃ kappeti yathā yathāssa vihāraṃ kappayato na bhaddakaṃ maraṇaṃ hoti, na bhaddikā kālakiriyā [kālaṃkiriyā (ka.) a. ni. 3.110]. Kathañcāvuso, bhikkhu tathā tathā vihāraṃ kappeti yathā yathāssa vihāraṃ kappayato na bhaddakaṃ maraṇaṃ hoti, na bhaddikā kālakiriyā?

''Idhāvuso, bhikkhu kammārāmo hoti kammarato kammārāmataṃ anuyutto, bhassārāmo hoti bhassarato bhassārāmataṃ anuyutto, niddārāmo hoti niddārato niddārāmataṃ anuyutto, saṅgaṇikārāmo hoti saṅgaṇikarato saṅgaṇikārāmataṃ anuyutto, saṃsaggārāmo hoti saṃsaggarato saṃsaggārāmataṃ anuyutto, papañcārāmo hoti papañcarato papañcārāmataṃ anuyutto. Evaṃ kho, āvuso, bhikkhu tathā tathā vihāraṃ kappeti yathā yathāssa vihāraṃ kappayato na bhaddakaṃ maraṇaṃ hoti, na bhaddikā kālakiriyā. Ayaṃ vuccatāvuso – 'bhikkhu sakkāyābhirato nappajahāsi [na pahāsi (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)] sakkāyaṃ sammā dukkhassa antakiriyāya'''.

''Tathā tathāvuso, bhikkhu vihāraṃ kappeti yathā yathāssa vihāraṃ kappayato bhaddakaṃ

maraṇaṃ hoti, bhaddikā kālakiriyā. Kathañcāvuso, bhikkhu tathā tathā vihāraṃ kappeti yathā yathāssa vihāraṃ kappayato bhaddakaṃ maraṇaṃ hoti, bhaddikā kālakiriyā?

‘‘Idhāvuso, bhikkhu na kammārāmo hoti na kammarato na kammārāmataṃ anuyutto, na bhassārāmo hoti na bhassarato na bhassārāmataṃ anuyutto, na niddārāmo hoti na niddārato niddārāmataṃ anuyutto, na saṅgaṇikārāmo hoti na saṅgaṇikarato na saṅgaṇikārāmataṃ anuyutto, na saṃsaggārāmo hoti na saṃsaggarato na saṃsaggārāmataṃ anuyutto, na papañcārāmo hoti na papañcarato na papañcārāmataṃ anuyutto. Evaṃ kho, āvuso, bhikkhu tathā tathā vihāraṃ kappeti yathā yathāssa vihāraṃ kappayato bhaddakaṃ maraṇaṃ hoti, bhaddikā kālakiriyā. Ayaṃ vuccatāvuso – ‘bhikkhu nibbānābhirato pajahāsi sakkāyaṃ sammā dukkhassa antakiriyāyā’’’ti.

‘‘Yo papañcamanuyutto, papañcābhirato mago;
Virādhayī so nibbānaṃ, yogakkhemaṃ anuttaraṃ.

‘‘Yo ca papañcaṃ hitvāna, nippapañcapade rato;
Ārādhayī so nibbānaṃ, yogakkhemaṃ anuttara’’nti. catutthaṃ;

5. Anutappiyasuttaṃ

15. Tatra kho āyasmā sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘tathā tathāvuso, bhikkhu vihāraṃ kappeti yathā yathāssa vihāraṃ kappayato kālakiriyā anutappā hoti. Kathañcāvuso, bhikkhu tathā tathā vihāraṃ kappeti yathā yathāssa vihāraṃ kappayato kālakiriyā anutappā hoti?

‘‘Idhāvuso, bhikkhu kammārāmo hoti kammarato kammārāmataṃ anuyutto, bhassārāmo hoti… pe… niddārāmo hoti… saṅgaṇikārāmo hoti… saṃsaggārāmo hoti… papañcārāmo hoti papañcarato papañcārāmataṃ anuyutto. Evaṃ kho, āvuso, bhikkhu tathā tathā vihāraṃ kappeti yathā yathāssa vihāraṃ kappayato kālakiriyā anutappā hoti. Ayaṃ vuccatāvuso – ‘bhikkhu sakkāyābhirato nappajahāsi sakkāyaṃ sammā dukkhassa antakiriyāya’’’.

‘‘Tathā tathāvuso, bhikkhu vihāraṃ kappeti yathā yathāssa vihāraṃ kappayato kālakiriyā ananutappā hoti. Kathañcāvuso, bhikkhu tathā tathā vihāraṃ kappeti yathā yathāssa vihāraṃ kappayato kālakiriyā ananutappā hoti?

‘‘Idhāvuso, bhikkhu na kammārāmo hoti na kammarato na kammārāmataṃ anuyutto, na bhassārāmo hoti…pe… na niddārāmo hoti… na saṅgaṇikārāmo hoti… na saṃsaggārāmo hoti… na papañcārāmo hoti na papañcarato na papañcārāmataṃ anuyutto. Evaṃ kho, āvuso, bhikkhu tathā tathā vihāraṃ kappeti yathā yathāssa vihāraṃ kappayato kālakiriyā ananutappā hoti. Ayaṃ vuccatāvuso – ‘bhikkhu nibbānābhirato pajahāsi sakkāyaṃ sammā dukkhassa antakiriyāyā’’’ti.

‘‘Yo papañcamanuyutto, papañcābhirato mago;
Virādhayī so nibbānaṃ, yogakkhemaṃ anuttaraṃ.

‘‘Yo ca papañcaṃ hitvāna, nippapañcapade rato;
Ārādhayī so nibbānaṃ, yogakkhemaṃ anuttara’’nti. pañcamaṃ;

6. Nakulapitusuttaṃ

16. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā bhaggesu viharati susumāragire [suṃsumāragire (sī. pī.), saṃsumāragire (katthaci)] bhesakaḷāvane migadāye. Tena kho pana samayena nakulapitā gahapati ābādhiko hoti dukkhito bāḷhagilāno. Atha kho nakulamātā gahapatānī nakulapitaraṃ gahapatiṃ etadavoca –

‘‘Mā kho tvaṃ, gahapati, sāpekkho [sāpekho (pī. ka.)] kālamakāsi. Dukkhā, gahapati, sāpekkhassa kālakiriyā; garahitā ca bhagavatā sāpekkhassa kālakiriyā. Siyā kho pana te, gahapati, evamassa – ‘na nakulamātā gahapatānī mamaccayena sakkhissati [na sakkhissati (sī. syā. kaṃ.), sakkoti (pī. ka.)] dārake posetuṃ, gharāvāsaṃ sandharitu’nti [sandharitunti (ka.), saṇṭharituṃ (syā.)]. Na kho panetaṃ, gahapati, evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Kusalāhaṃ, gahapati, kappāsaṃ kantituṃ veṇiṃ olikhituṃ. Sakkomahaṃ, gahapati, tavaccayena dārake posetuṃ, gharāvāsaṃ sandharituṃ. Tasmātiha tvaṃ, gahapati, mā sāpekkho kālamakāsi. Dukkhā, gahapati, sāpekkhassa kālakiriyā; garahitā ca bhagavatā sāpekkhassa kālakiriyā.

‘‘Siyā kho pana te, gahapati, evamassa – ‘nakulamātā gahapatānī mamaccayena aññaṃ gharaṃ [bhattāraṃ (syā. kaṃ.), vīraṃ (sī.)] gamissatī’ti. Na kho panetaṃ, gahapati, evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Tvañceva kho, gahapati, jānāsi ahañca, yaṃ no [yadā te (sī.), yathā (syā.), yathā no (pī.)] soḷasavassāni gahaṭṭhakaṃ brahmacariyaṃ samāciṇṇaṃ [samādinnaṃ (sī.)]. Tasmātiha tvaṃ, gahapati, mā sāpekkho kālamakāsi. Dukkhā, gahapati, sāpekkhassa kālakiriyā; garahitā ca bhagavatā sāpekkhassa kālakiriyā.

‘‘Siyā kho pana te, gahapati, evamassa – ‘nakulamātā gahapatānī mamaccayena na dassanakāmā bhavissati bhagavato na dassanakāmā bhikkhusaṅghassā’ti. Na kho panetaṃ, gahapati, evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Ahañhi, gahapati, tavaccayena dassanakāmatarā ceva bhavissāmi bhagavato, dassanakāmatarā ca bhikkhusaṅghassa. Tasmātiha tvaṃ, gahapati, mā sāpekkho kālamakāsi. Dukkhā, gahapati, sāpekkhassa kālakiriyā; garahitā ca bhagavatā sāpekkhassa kālakiriyā.

‘‘Siyā kho pana te, gahapati, evamassa – ‘na nakulamātā gahapatānī mamaccayena sīlesu [nakulamātā… na sīlesu (sī. pī.)] paripūrakārinī’ti. Na kho panetaṃ, gahapati, evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Yāvatā kho, gahapati, tassa bhagavato sāvikā gihī odātavasanā sīlesu paripūrakāriniyo, ahaṃ tāsaṃ aññatarā. Yassa kho panassa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā – ayaṃ so bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho bhaggesu viharati susumāragire bhesakaḷāvane migadāye – taṃ bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamitvā pucchatu. Tasmātiha tvaṃ, gahapati, mā sāpekkho kālamakāsi. Dukkhā, gahapati, sāpekkhassa kālakiriyā; garahitā ca bhagavatā sāpekkhassa kālakiriyā.

‘‘Siyā kho pana te, gahapati, evamassa – ‘na nakulamātā gahapatānī lābhinī [nakulamātā gahapatānī na lābhinī (pī.)] ajjhattaṃ cetosamathassā’ti. Na kho panetaṃ, gahapati, evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Yāvatā kho, gahapati, tassa bhagavato sāvikā gihī odātavasanā lābhiniyo ajjhattaṃ cetosamathassa, ahaṃ tāsaṃ aññatarā. Yassa kho panassa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā – ayaṃ so bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho bhaggesu viharati susumāragire bhesakaḷāvane migadāye – taṃ bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamitvā pucchatu. Tasmātiha tvaṃ, gahapati, mā sāpekkho kālamakāsi. Dukkhā, gahapati, sāpekkhassa kālakiriyā; garahitā ca bhagavatā sāpekkhassa kālakiriyā.

‘‘Siyā kho pana te, gahapati, evamassa – ‘na nakulamātā gahapatānī imasmiṃ dhammavinaye ogādhappattā patigādhappattā assāsappattā tiṇṇavicikicchā vigatakathaṃkathā vesārajjappattā aparappaccayā satthusāsane viharatī’ti. Na kho panetaṃ, gahapati, evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Yāvatā kho, gahapati, tassa bhagavato sāvikā gihī odātavasanā imasmiṃ dhammavinaye ogādhappattā patigādhappattā assāsappattā tiṇṇavicikicchā vigatakathaṃkathā vesārajjappattā aparappaccayā satthusāsane viharanti, ahaṃ tāsaṃ aññatarā. Yassa kho panassa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā – ayaṃ so bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho bhaggesu viharati susumāragire bhesakaḷāvane migadāye – taṃ bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamitvā pucchatu. Tasmātiha tvaṃ, gahapati, mā sāpekkho kālamakāsi. Dukkhā gahapati sāpekkhassa kālakiriyā; garahitā ca bhagavatā sāpekkhassa kālakiriyā’’ti.

Atha kho nakulapituno gahapatissa nakulamātarā [nakulamātāya (sī. syā.), nakulamātuyā (ka.)] gahapatāniyā iminā ovādena ovadiyamānassa so ābādho ṭhānaso paṭippassambhi. Vuṭṭhahi [vuṭṭhāti (ka.)] ca nakulapitā gahapati tamhā ābādhā; tathā pahīno ca pana nakulapituno gahapatissa so ābādho ahosi. Atha kho nakulapitā gahapati gilānā vuṭṭhito [‘‘gilānabhāvato vuṭṭhāya ṭhito, bhāvappadhāno hi ayaṃ niddeso’’ti ṭīkāsaṃvaṇṇanā] aciravuṭṭhito gelaññā daṇḍamolubbha yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami;

upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho nakulapitaraṃ gahapatiṃ bhagavā etadavoca –

‘‘Lābhā te, gahapati, suladdhaṃ te, gahapati! Yassa te nakulamātā gahapatānī anukampikā atthakāmā ovādikā anusāsikā. Yāvatā kho, gahapati, mama sāvikā gihī odātavasanā sīlesu paripūrakāriniyo, nakulamātā gahapatānī tāsaṃ aññatarā. Yāvatā kho, gahapati, mama sāvikā gihī odātavasanā lābhiniyo ajjhattaṃ cetosamathassa, nakulamātā gahapatānī tāsaṃ aññatarā. Yāvatā kho, gahapati, mama sāvikā gihī odātavasanā imasmiṃ dhammavinaye ogādhappattā patigādhappattā assāsappattā tiṇṇavicikicchā vigatakathaṃkathā vesārajjappattā aparappaccayā satthusāsane viharanti, nakulamātā gahapatānī tāsaṃ aññatarā. Lābhā te, gahapati, suladdhaṃ te, gahapati! Yassa te nakulamātā gahapatānī anukampikā atthakāmā ovādikā anusāsikā’’ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Soppasuttaṃ

17. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho bhagavā sāyanhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yenupaṭṭhānasālā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Āyasmāpi kho sāriputto sāyanhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yenupaṭṭhānasālā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Āyasmāpi kho mahāmoggallāno…pe… āyasmāpi kho mahākassapo… āyasmāpi kho mahākaccāyano… āyasmāpi kho mahākoṭṭhiko [mahākoṭṭhito (sī. pī.)] … āyasmāpi kho mahācundo… āyasmāpi kho mahākappino… āyasmāpi kho anuruddho… āyasmāpi kho revato… āyasmāpi kho ānando sāyanhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yenupaṭṭhānasālā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Atha kho bhagavā bahudeva rattiṃ nisajjāya vītināmetvā uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāraṃ pāvisi. Tepi kho āyasmanto acirapakkantassa bhagavato uṭṭhāyāsanā yathāvihāraṃ agamaṃsu. Ye pana tattha bhikkhū navā acirapabbajitā adhunāgatā imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ te yāva sūriyuggamanā kākacchamānā supiṃsu. Addasā kho bhagavā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena te bhikkhū yāva sūriyuggamanā kākacchamāne supante. Disvā yenupaṭṭhānasālā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi –

‘‘Kahaṃ nu kho, bhikkhave, sāriputto? Kahaṃ mahāmoggallāno? Kahaṃ mahākassapo? Kahaṃ mahākaccāyano? Kahaṃ mahākoṭṭhiko? Kahaṃ mahācundo? Kahaṃ mahākappino? Kahaṃ anuruddho? Kahaṃ revato? Kahaṃ ānando? Kahaṃ nu kho te, bhikkhave, therā sāvakā gatā’’ti? ‘‘Tepi kho, bhante, āyasmanto acirapakkantassa bhagavato uṭṭhāyāsanā yathāvihāraṃ agamaṃsū’’ti. ‘‘Kena no [kena no (ka.), ke nu (katthaci)] tumhe, bhikkhave, therā bhikkhū nāgatāti [bhikkhū navā (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.), bhikkhū gatāti (?)] yāva sūriyuggamanā kākacchamānā supatha? Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ vā sutaṃ vā – ‘rājā khattiyo muddhābhisitto [muddhābhisitto (ka.)] yāvadatthaṃ seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ anuyutto viharanto yāvajīvaṃ rajjaṃ kārento janapadassa vā piyo manāpo’’’ti? ‘‘No hetaṃ, bhante’’. ‘‘Sādhu, bhikkhave! Mayāpi kho etaṃ, bhikkhave, neva diṭṭhaṃ na sutaṃ – ‘rājā khattiyo muddhābhisitto yāvadatthaṃ seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ anuyutto viharanto yāvajīvaṃ rajjaṃ kārento janapadassa vā piyo manāpo’’’ti.

‘‘Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ vā sutaṃ vā – ‘raṭṭhiko…pe… pettaṇiko… senāpatiko… gāmagāmaṇiko [gāmagāmiko (sī. pī.)] … pūgagāmaṇiko yāvadatthaṃ seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ anuyutto viharanto yāvajīvaṃ pūgagāmaṇikattaṃ kārento pūgassa vā piyo manāpo’’’ti? ‘‘No hetaṃ, bhante’’. ‘‘Sādhu, bhikkhave! Mayāpi kho etaṃ, bhikkhave, neva diṭṭhaṃ na sutaṃ – ‘pūgagāmaṇiko yāvadatthaṃ seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ anuyutto viharanto yāvajīvaṃ pūgagāmaṇikattaṃ vā kārento pūgassa vā piyo manāpo’’’ti.

‘‘Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ vā sutaṃ vā – ‘samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā yāvadatthaṃ seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ anuyutto indriyesu aguttadvāro bhojane amattaññū jāgariyaṃ ananuyutto avipassako kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pubbarattāpararattaṃ

bodhipakkhiyānaṃ [bodhapakkhiyānaṃ (sī.), bodhapakkhikānaṃ (pī.)] dhammānaṃ bhāvanānuyogaṃ ananuyutto āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanto'''ti? ''No hetaṃ, bhante''. ''Sādhu, bhikkhave! Mayāpi kho etaṃ, bhikkhave, neva diṭṭhaṃ na sutaṃ – 'samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā yāvadatthaṃ seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ anuyutto indriyesu aguttadvāro bhojane amattaññū jāgariyaṃ ananuyutto avipassako kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pubbarattāpararattaṃ bodhipakkhiyānaṃ dhammānaṃ bhāvanānuyogaṃ ananuyutto āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanto'''ti.

''Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ – 'indriyesu guttadvārā bhavissāma, bhojane mattaññuno, jāgariyaṃ anuyuttā, vipassakā kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ, pubbarattāpararattaṃ bodhipakkhiyānaṃ dhammānaṃ, bhāvanānuyogamanuyuttā viharissāmā'ti. Evañhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabba''nti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Macchabandhasuttaṃ

18. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā kosalesu cārikaṃ carati mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ. Addasā kho bhagavā addhānamaggappaṭipanno aññatarasmiṃ padese macchikaṃ macchabandhaṃ macche vadhitvā vadhitvā vikkiṇamānaṃ. Disvā maggā okkamma aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi – ''passatha no tumhe, bhikkhave, amuṃ macchikaṃ macchabandhaṃ macche vadhitvā vadhitvā vikkiṇamāna''nti? ''Evaṃ, bhante''.

''Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ vā sutaṃ vā – 'macchiko macchabandho macche vadhitvā vadhitvā vikkiṇamāno tena kammena tena ājīvena hatthiyāyī vā assayāyī vā rathayāyī vā yānayāyī vā bhogabhogī vā mahantaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ ajjhāvasanto'''ti? ''No hetaṃ, bhante''. ''Sādhu, bhikkhave! Mayāpi kho etaṃ, bhikkhave, neva diṭṭhaṃ na sutaṃ – 'macchiko macchabandho macche vadhitvā vadhitvā vikkiṇamāno tena kammena tena ājīvena hatthiyāyī vā assayāyī vā rathayāyī vā yānayāyī vā bhogabhogī vā mahantaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ ajjhāvasanto'ti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Te hi so, bhikkhave, macche vajjhe vadhāyupanīte [vadhāyānīte (syā. kaṃ.), vadhāya nīte (ka.)] pāpakena manasānupekkhati, tasmā so neva hatthiyāyī hoti na assayāyī na rathayāyī na yānayāyī na bhogabhogī, na mahantaṃ bhogakkhandhaṃ ajjhāvasati.

''Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ vā sutaṃ vā – 'goghātako gāvo vadhitvā vadhitvā vikkiṇamāno tena kammena tena ājīvena hatthiyāyī vā assayāyī vā rathayāyī vā yānayāyī vā bhogabhogī vā mahantaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ ajjhāvasanto'''ti? ''No hetaṃ, bhante''. ''Sādhu, bhikkhave! Mayāpi kho etaṃ, bhikkhave, neva diṭṭhaṃ na sutaṃ – 'goghātako gāvo vadhitvā vadhitvā vikkiṇamāno tena kammena tena ājīvena hatthiyāyī vā assayāyī vā rathayāyī vā yānayāyī vā bhogabhogī vā mahantaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ ajjhāvasanto'ti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Te hi so, bhikkhave, gāvo vajjhe vadhāyupanīte pāpakena manasānupekkhati, tasmā so neva hatthiyāyī hoti na assayāyī na rathayāyī na yānayāyī na bhogabhogī, na mahantaṃ bhogakkhandhaṃ ajjhāvasati''.

''Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ vā sutaṃ vā – 'orabbhiko…pe… sūkariko [sokariko (syā.)] …pe… sākuṇiko…pe… māgaviko mage [mige (syā. kaṃ.)] vadhitvā vadhitvā vikkiṇamāno tena kammena tena ājīvena hatthiyāyī vā assayāyī vā rathayāyī vā yānayāyī vā bhogabhogī vā mahantaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ ajjhāvasanto'''ti? ''No hetaṃ, bhante''. ''Sādhu, bhikkhave! Mayāpi kho etaṃ, bhikkhave, neva diṭṭhaṃ na sutaṃ – 'māgaviko mage vadhitvā vadhitvā vikkiṇamāno tena kammena tena ājīvena hatthiyāyī vā assayāyī vā rathayāyī vā yānayāyī vā bhogabhogī vā mahantaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ ajjhāvasanto'ti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Te hi so, bhikkhave, mage vajjhe vadhāyupanīte pāpakena manasānupekkhati, tasmā so neva hatthiyāyī hoti na assayāyī na rathayāyī na yānayāyī na bhogabhogī, na mahantaṃ bhogakkhandhaṃ ajjhāvasati. Te hi (nāma) [( ) bahūsu natthi] so, bhikkhave, tiracchānagate pāṇe vajjhe vadhāyupanīte pāpakena manasānupekkhamāno [manasānupekkhati, tasmā

so (syā. ka.)] neva hatthiyāyī bhavissati [hoti (syā. ka.)] na assayāyī na rathayāyī na yānayāyī na bhogabhogī, na mahantaṃ bhogakkhandhaṃ ajjhāvasissati [ajjhāvasati (syā. ka.)]. Ko pana vādo yaṃ manussabhūtaṃ vajjhaṃ vadhāyupanītaṃ pāpakena manasānupekkhati! Tañhi tassa [taṃ hissa (pī. ka.)], bhikkhave, hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya. Kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjatī''ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Paṭhamamaraṇassatisuttaṃ

19. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā nātike [nādike (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.) a. ni. 8.73] viharati giñjakāvasathe. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi – ''bhikkhavo''ti. ''Bhadante''ti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etadavoca – ''maraṇassati, bhikkhave, bhāvitā bahulīkatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Bhāvetha no tumhe, bhikkhave, maraṇassati''nti?

Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ''ahaṃ kho, bhante, bhāvemi maraṇassati''nti. ''Yathā kathaṃ pana tvaṃ, bhikkhu, bhāvesi maraṇassati''nti? ''Idha mayhaṃ, bhante, evaṃ hoti – 'aho vatāhaṃ rattindivaṃ jīveyyaṃ, bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasi kareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā'ti. Evaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante, bhāvemi maraṇassati''nti.

Aññataropi kho bhikkhu bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ''ahampi kho, bhante, bhāvemi maraṇassati''nti. ''Yathā kathaṃ pana tvaṃ, bhikkhu, bhāvesi maraṇassati''nti? ''Idha mayhaṃ, bhante, evaṃ hoti – 'aho vatāhaṃ divasaṃ jīveyyaṃ, bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasi kareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā'ti. Evaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante, bhāvemi maraṇassati''nti.

Aññataropi kho bhikkhu bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ''ahampi kho, bhante, bhāvemi maraṇassati''nti. ''Yathā kathaṃ pana tvaṃ, bhikkhu, bhāvesi maraṇassati''nti? ''Idha mayhaṃ, bhante, evaṃ hoti – 'aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jīveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ ekapiṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjāmi, bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasi kareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā'ti. Evaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante, bhāvemi maraṇassati''nti.

Aññataropi kho bhikkhu bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ''ahampi kho, bhante, bhāvemi maraṇassati''nti. ''Yathā kathaṃ pana tvaṃ, bhikkhu, bhāvesi maraṇassati''nti? ''Idha mayhaṃ, bhante, evaṃ hoti – 'aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jīveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ cattāro pañca ālope saṅkhāditvā [saṅkharitvā (ka.)] ajjhoharāmi, bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasi kareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā'ti. Evaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante, bhāvemi maraṇassati''nti.

Aññataropi kho bhikkhu bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ''ahampi kho, bhante, bhāvemi maraṇassati''nti. ''Yathā kathaṃ pana tvaṃ, bhikkhu, bhāvesi maraṇassati''nti? ''Idha mayhaṃ, bhante, evaṃ hoti – 'aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jīveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ ekaṃ ālopaṃ saṅkhāditvā [saṃharitvā (ka.)] ajjhoharāmi, bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasi kareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā'ti. Evaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante, bhāvemi maraṇassati''nti.

Aññataropi kho bhikkhu bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ''ahampi kho, bhante, bhāvemi maraṇassati''nti. ''Yathā kathaṃ pana tvaṃ, bhikkhu, bhāvesi maraṇassati''nti? ''Idha mayhaṃ, bhante, evaṃ hoti – 'aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jīveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ assasitvā vā passasāmi passasitvā vā assasāmi, bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasi kareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā'ti. Evaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante, bhāvemi maraṇassati''nti.

Evaṃ vutte bhagavā te bhikkhū etadavoca – ''yo cāyaṃ [yvāyaṃ (pī. ka.)], bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇassatiṃ bhāveti – 'aho vatāhaṃ rattindivaṃ jīveyyaṃ, bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasi kareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā'''ti.

‘‘Yo cāyaṃ [yopāyaṃ (ka.)], bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇassatiṃ bhāveti – ‘aho vatāhaṃ divasaṃ jīveyyaṃ, bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasi kareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā’’’ti.

‘‘Yo cāyaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇassatiṃ bhāveti – ‘aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jīveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ ekapiṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjāmi, bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasi kareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā’’’ti.

‘‘Yo cāyaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇassatiṃ bhāveti – ‘aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jīveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ cattāro pañca ālope saṅkhāditvā ajjhoharāmi, bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasi kareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā’ti. Ime vuccanti, bhikkhave, bhikkhū pamattā viharanti dandhaṃ maraṇassatiṃ bhāventi āsavānaṃ khayāya.

‘‘Yo ca khvāyaṃ [yopāyaṃ (ka.)], bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇassatiṃ bhāveti – ‘aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jīveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ ekaṃ ālopaṃ saṅkhāditvā ajjhoharāmi, bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasi kareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā’’’ti.

‘‘Yo cāyaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇassatiṃ bhāveti – ‘aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jīveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ assasitvā vā passasāmi passasitvā vā assasāmi, bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasi kareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā’ti. Ime vuccanti, bhikkhave, bhikkhū appamattā viharanti tikkhaṃ maraṇassatiṃ bhāventi āsavānaṃ khayāya.

‘‘Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ – ‘appamattā viharissāma, tikkhaṃ maraṇassatiṃ bhāvessāma āsavānaṃ khayāyā’ti. Evañhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabba’’nti. Navamaṃ.

10. Dutiyamaraṇassatisuttaṃ

20. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā nātike viharati giñjakāvasathe. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘maraṇassati, bhikkhave, bhāvitā bahulīkatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Kathaṃ bhāvitā ca, bhikkhave, maraṇassati kathaṃ bahulīkatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā?

‘‘Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu divase nikkhante rattiyā patihitāya [paṭigatāya (ka.) a. ni. 8.74] iti paṭisañcikkhati – ‘bahukā kho me paccayā maraṇassa – ahi vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya, vicchiko vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya, satapadī vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya; tena me assa kālakiriyā, so mamassa antarāyo. Upakkhalitvā vā papateyyaṃ, bhattaṃ vā me bhuttaṃ byāpajjeyya, pittaṃ vā me kuppeyya, semhaṃ vā me kuppeyya, satthakā vā me vātā kuppeyyuṃ; tena me assa kālakiriyā, so mamassa antarāyo’ti. Tena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ – ‘atthi nu kho me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahīnā, ye me assu rattiṃ kālaṃ karontassa antarāyāyā’’’ti.

‘‘Sace, bhikkhave, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti – ‘atthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahīnā, ye me assu rattiṃ kālaṃ karontassa antarāyāyā’ti, tena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā tesaṃyeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhī ca appaṭivānī ca sati ca sampajaññañca karaṇīyaṃ. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, ādittacelo vā ādittasīso vā tasseva celassa vā sīsassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattaṃ chandañca vāyāmañca ussāhañca ussoḷhiñca appaṭivāniñca satiñca sampajaññañca kareyya; evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tena bhikkhunā tesaṃyeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhī ca appaṭivānī ca sati ca sampajaññañca karaṇīyaṃ.

‘‘Sace pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti – ‘natthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahīnā, ye me assu rattiṃ kālaṃ karontassa antarāyāyā’ti, tena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā teneva pītipāmojjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

‘‘Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu rattiyā nikkhantāya divase patihite iti paṭisañcikkhati – ‘bahukā kho me paccayā maraṇassa – ahi vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya, vicchiko vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya, satapadī vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya; tena me assa kālakiriyā so mamassa antarāyo. Upakkhalitvā vā papateyyaṃ, bhattaṃ vā me bhuttaṃ byāpajjeyya, pittaṃ vā me kuppeyya, semhaṃ vā me kuppeyya, satthakā vā me vātā kuppeyyuṃ; tena me assa kālakiriyā so mamassa antarāyo’ti. Tena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ – ‘atthi nu kho me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahīnā, ye me assu divā kālaṃ karontassa antarāyāyā’’’ti.

‘‘Sace, bhikkhave, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti – ‘atthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahīnā, ye me assu divā kālaṃ karontassa antarāyāyā’ti, tena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā tesaṃyeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhī ca appaṭivānī ca sati ca sampajaññañca karaṇīyaṃ. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, ādittacelo vā ādittasīso vā tasseva celassa vā sīsassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattaṃ chandañca vāyāmañca ussāhañca ussoḷhiñca appaṭivāniñca satiñca sampajaññañca kareyya; evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tena bhikkhunā tesaṃyeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhī ca appaṭivānī ca sati ca sampajaññañca karaṇīyaṃ.

‘‘Sace pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti – ‘natthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahīnā, ye me assu divā kālaṃ karontassa antarāyāyā’ti, tena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā teneva pītipāmojjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu. Evaṃ bhāvitā kho, bhikkhave, maraṇassati evaṃ bahulīkatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā’’ti. Dasamaṃ.

Sāraṇīyavaggo dutiyo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Dve sāraṇī nisāraṇīyaṃ, bhaddakaṃ anutappiyaṃ;
Nakulaṃ soppamacchā ca, dve honti maraṇassatīti.

3. Anuttariyavaggo

1. Sāmakasuttaṃ

21. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sakkesu viharati sāmagāmake pokkharaṇiyāyaṃ. Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ pokkharaṇiyaṃ obhāsetvā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho sā devatā bhagavantaṃ etadavoca –

‘‘Tayome, bhante, dhammā bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame tayo? Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā, niddārāmatā – ime kho, bhante, tayo dhammā bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattantī’’ti. Idamavoca sā devatā. Samanuñño satthā ahosi. Atha kho sā devatā ‘‘samanuñño me satthā’’ti bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatthevantaradhāyi.

Atha kho bhagavā tassā rattiyā accayena bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘imaṃ, bhikkhave, rattiṃ aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ pokkharaṇiyaṃ obhāsetvā yenāhaṃ tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho, bhikkhave, sā devatā maṃ etadavoca – ‘tayome, bhante, dhammā bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame tayo? Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā, niddārāmatā – ime kho, bhante, tayo dhammā bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattantī’ti. Idamavoca, bhikkhave, sā devatā. Idaṃ vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā

tatthevantaradhāyi. Tesaṃ vo [kho (ka.)], bhikkhave, alābhā tesaṃ dulladdhaṃ, ye vo devatāpi jānanti kusalehi dhammehi parihāyamāne''.

''Aparepi, bhikkhave, tayo parihāniye dhamme desessāmi. Taṃ suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasi karotha; bhāsissāmī''ti. ''Evaṃ, bhante''ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etadavoca – ''katame ca, bhikkhave, tayo parihāniyā dhammā? Saṅgaṇikārāmatā, dovacassatā, pāpamittatā – ime kho, bhikkhave, tayo parihāniyā dhammā''.

''Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, atītamaddhānaṃ parihāyiṃsu kusalehi dhammehi, sabbete imeheva chahi dhammehi parihāyiṃsu kusalehi dhammehi. Yepi hi keci, bhikkhave, anāgatamaddhānaṃ parihāyissanti kusalehi dhammehi, sabbete imeheva chahi dhammehi parihāyissanti kusalehi dhammehi. Yepi hi keci, bhikkhave, etarahi parihāyanti kusalehi dhammehi, sabbete imeheva chahi dhammehi parihāyanti kusalehi dhammehī''ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Aparihāniyasuttaṃ

22. ''Chayime, bhikkhave, aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi, taṃ suṇātha…pe… katame ca, bhikkhave, cha aparihāniyā dhammā? Na kammārāmatā, na bhassārāmatā, na niddārāmatā, na saṅgaṇikārāmatā, sovacassatā, kalyāṇamittatā – ime kho, bhikkhave, cha aparihāniyā dhammā.

''Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, atītamaddhānaṃ na parihāyiṃsu kusalehi dhammehi, sabbete imeheva chahi dhammehi na parihāyiṃsu kusalehi dhammehi. Yepi hi keci, bhikkhave, anāgatamaddhānaṃ na parihāyissanti kusalehi dhammehi, sabbete imeheva chahi dhammehi na parihāyissanti kusalehi dhammehi. Yepi hi keci, bhikkhave, etarahi na parihāyanti kusalehi dhammehi, sabbete imeheva chahi dhammehi na parihāyanti kusalehi dhammehī''ti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Bhayasuttaṃ

23. '''Bhaya'nti, bhikkhave, kāmānametaṃ adhivacanaṃ; 'dukkha'nti, bhikkhave, kāmānametaṃ adhivacanaṃ; 'rogo'ti, bhikkhave, kāmānametaṃ adhivacanaṃ; 'gaṇḍo'ti, bhikkhave, kāmānametaṃ adhivacanaṃ; 'saṅgo'ti, bhikkhave, kāmānametaṃ adhivacanaṃ; 'paṅko'ti, bhikkhave, kāmānametaṃ adhivacanaṃ.

''Kasmā ca, bhikkhave, 'bhaya'nti kāmānametaṃ adhivacanaṃ? Kāmarāgarattāyaṃ, bhikkhave, chandarāgavinibaddho diṭṭhadhammikāpi bhayā na parimuccati, samparāyikāpi bhayā na parimuccati, tasmā 'bhaya'nti kāmānametaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Kasmā ca, bhikkhave, dukkhanti…pe… rogoti… gaṇḍoti… saṅgoti… paṅkoti kāmānametaṃ adhivacanaṃ? Kāmarāgarattāyaṃ, bhikkhave, chandarāgavinibaddho diṭṭhadhammikāpi paṅkā na parimuccati, samparāyikāpi paṅkā na parimuccati, tasmā 'paṅko'ti kāmānametaṃ adhivacana''nti.

''Bhayaṃ dukkhaṃ rogo gaṇḍo, saṅgo paṅko ca ubhayaṃ;
Ete kāmā pavuccanti, yattha satto puthujjano.

''Upādāne bhayaṃ disvā, jātimaraṇasambhave;
Anupādā vimuccanti, jātimaraṇasaṅkhaye.

''Te khemappattā sukhino, diṭṭhadhammābhinibbutā;
Sabbaverabhayātītā [sabbe verabhayātītā (syā.)], sabbadukkhaṃ upaccagu''nti. tatiyaṃ;

4. Himavantasuttaṃ

24. ‘‘Chahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu himavantaṃ pabbatarājaṃ padāleyya, ko pana vādo chavāya avijjāya! Katamehi chahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu samādhissa samāpattikusalo hoti, samādhissa ṭhitikusalo hoti, samādhissa vuṭṭhānakusalo hoti, samādhissa kallitakusalo [kallatākusalo (syā. kaṃ. ka.) saṃ. ni. 3.665 passitabbaṃ] hoti, samādhissa gocarakusalo hoti, samādhissa abhinīhārakusalo hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu himavantaṃ pabbatarājaṃ padāleyya, ko pana vādo chavāya avijjāyā’’ti! Catutthaṃ.

5. Anussatiṭṭhānasuttaṃ

25. ‘‘Chayimāni, bhikkhave, anussatiṭṭhānāni. Katamāni cha? Idha, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako tathāgataṃ anussarati – ‘itipi so bhagavā…pe… satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā’ti. Yasmiṃ, bhikkhave, samaye ariyasāvako tathāgataṃ anussarati, nevassa tasmiṃ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti; ujugatamevassa tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti, nikkhantaṃ muttaṃ vuṭṭhitaṃ gedhamhā. ‘Gedho’ti kho, bhikkhave, pañcannetaṃ kāmaguṇānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Idampi kho, bhikkhave, ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evamidhekacce sattā visujjhanti.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako dhammaṃ anussarati – ‘svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo…pe… paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhī’ti. Yasmiṃ, bhikkhave, samaye ariyasāvako dhammaṃ anussarati, nevassa tasmiṃ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti; ujugatamevassa tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti, nikkhantaṃ muttaṃ vuṭṭhitaṃ gedhamhā. ‘Gedho’ti kho, bhikkhave, pañcannetaṃ kāmaguṇānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Idampi kho, bhikkhave, ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evamidhekacce sattā visujjhanti.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako saṅghaṃ anussarati – ‘suppaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho…pe… anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā’ti. Yasmiṃ, bhikkhave, samaye ariyasāvako saṅghaṃ anussarati, nevassa tasmiṃ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti; ujugatamevassa tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti, nikkhantaṃ muttaṃ vuṭṭhitaṃ gedhamhā. ‘Gedho’ti kho, bhikkhave, pañcannetaṃ kāmaguṇānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Idampi kho, bhikkhave, ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evamidhekacce sattā visujjhanti.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako attano sīlāni anussarati akhaṇḍāni…pe… samādhisaṃvattanikāni. Yasmiṃ, bhikkhave, samaye ariyasāvako sīlaṃ anussarati, nevassa tasmiṃ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti; ujugatamevassa tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti, nikkhantaṃ muttaṃ vuṭṭhitaṃ gedhamhā. ‘Gedho’ti kho, bhikkhave, pañcannetaṃ kāmaguṇānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Idampi kho, bhikkhave, ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evamidhekacce sattā visujjhanti.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako attano cāgaṃ anussarati – ‘lābhā vata me! Suladdhaṃ vata me…pe… yācayogo dānasaṃvibhāgarato’ti. Yasmiṃ…pe… evamidhekacce sattā visujjhanti.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako devatā anussarati – ‘santi devā cātumahārājikā, santi devā tāvatiṃsā, santi devā yāmā, santi devā tusitā, santi devā nimmānaratino, santi devā paranimmitavasavattino, santi devā brahmakāyikā, santi devā tatuttari. Yathārūpāya saddhāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā; mayhampi tathārūpā saddhā saṃvijjati. Yathārūpena sīlena… sutena… cāgena… paññāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā; mayhampi tathārūpā paññā saṃvijjatī’’’ ti.

‘‘Yasmiṃ, bhikkhave, samaye ariyasāvako attano ca tāsañca devatānaṃ saddhañca sīlañca sutañca cāgañca paññañca anussarati nevassa tasmiṃ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti; ujugatamevassa tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ

hoti, nikkhantaṃ muttaṃ vuṭṭhitaṃ gedhamhā. ‘Gedho’ti kho, bhikkhave, pañcannetaṃ kāmaguṇānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Idampi kho, bhikkhave, ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evamidhekacce sattā visujjhanti. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, cha anussatiṭṭhānānī’’ti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Mahākaccānasuttaṃ

26. Tatra kho āyasmā mahākaccāno bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘āvuso bhikkhave’’ti. ‘‘Āvuso’’ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato mahākaccānassa paccassosuṃ. Āyasmā mahākaccāno etadavoca – ‘‘acchariyaṃ, āvuso; abbhutaṃ, āvuso! Yāvañcidaṃ tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sambādhe okāsādhigamo anubuddho sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, yadidaṃ cha anussatiṭṭhānāni.

‘‘Katamāni cha? Idhāvuso, ariyasāvako tathāgataṃ anussarati – ‘itipi so bhagavā …pe… satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā’ti. Yasmiṃ, āvuso, samaye ariyasāvako tathāgataṃ anussarati nevassa tasmiṃ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti; ujugatamevassa tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti, nikkhantaṃ muttaṃ vuṭṭhitaṃ gedhamhā. ‘Gedho’ti kho, āvuso, pañcannetaṃ kāmaguṇānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Sa kho so, āvuso, ariyasāvako sabbaso ākāsasamena cetasā viharati vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjena. Idampi kho, āvuso, ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evamidhekacce sattā visuddhidhammā bhavanti.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, ariyasāvako dhammaṃ anussarati – ‘svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo…pe… paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhī’ti. Yasmiṃ, āvuso, samaye ariyasāvako dhammaṃ anussarati nevassa tasmiṃ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti; ujugatamevassa tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti, nikkhantaṃ muttaṃ vuṭṭhitaṃ gedhamhā. ‘Gedho’ti kho, āvuso, pañcannetaṃ kāmaguṇānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Sa kho so, āvuso, ariyasāvako sabbaso ākāsasamena cetasā viharati vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjena. Idampi kho, āvuso, ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evamidhekacce sattā visuddhidhammā bhavanti.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, ariyasāvako saṅghaṃ anussarati – ‘suppaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho…pe… anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā’ti. Yasmiṃ, āvuso, samaye ariyasāvako saṅghaṃ anussarati nevassa tasmiṃ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti; ujugatamevassa tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti, nikkhantaṃ muttaṃ vuṭṭhitaṃ gedhamhā. ‘Gedho’ti kho, āvuso, pañcannetaṃ kāmaguṇānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Sa kho so, āvuso, ariyasāvako sabbaso ākāsasamena cetasā viharati vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjena. Idampi kho, āvuso, ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evamidhekacce sattā visuddhidhammā bhavanti.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, ariyasāvako attano sīlāni anussarati akhaṇḍāni…pe… samādhisaṃvattanikāni. Yasmiṃ, āvuso, samaye ariyasāvako attano sīlaṃ anussarati nevassa tasmiṃ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti; ujugatamevassa tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti, nikkhantaṃ muttaṃ vuṭṭhitaṃ gedhamhā. ‘Gedho’ti kho, āvuso, pañcannetaṃ kāmaguṇānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Sa kho so, āvuso, ariyasāvako sabbaso ākāsasamena cetasā viharati vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjena. Idampi kho, āvuso, ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evamidhekacce sattā visuddhidhammā bhavanti.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, ariyasāvako attano cāgaṃ anussarati – ‘lābhā vata me, suladdhaṃ vata me…pe… yācayogo dānasaṃvibhāgarato’ti. Yasmiṃ, āvuso, samaye ariyasāvako attano cāgaṃ anussarati nevassa tasmiṃ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti; ujugatamevassa tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti, nikkhantaṃ muttaṃ vuṭṭhitaṃ gedhamhā. ‘Gedho’ti kho, āvuso, pañcannetaṃ kāmaguṇānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Sa kho so, āvuso, ariyasāvako sabbaso ākāsasamena cetasā viharati vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena

abyāpajjena. Idampi kho, āvuso, ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evamidhekacce sattā visuddhidhammā bhavanti.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, ariyasāvako devatā anussarati – ‘santi devā cātumahārājikā, santi devā… pe… tatuttari. Yathārūpāya saddhāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā; mayhampi tathārūpā saddhā saṃvijjati. Yathārūpena sīlena…pe… sutena… cāgena… paññāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā; mayhampi tathārūpā paññā saṃvijjatī’ti. Yasmiṃ, āvuso, samaye ariyasāvako attano ca tāsañca devatānaṃ saddhañca sīlañca sutañca cāgañca paññañca anussarati nevassa tasmiṃ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti; ujugatamevassa tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti, nikkhantaṃ muttaṃ vuṭṭhitaṃ gedhamhā. ‘Gedho’ti kho, āvuso, pañcannetaṃ kāmaguṇānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Sa kho so, āvuso, ariyasāvako sabbaso ākāsasamena cetasā viharati vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjena. Idampi kho, āvuso, ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evamidhekacce sattā visuddhidhammā bhavanti.

‘‘Acchariyaṃ, āvuso; abbhutaṃ, āvuso! Yāvañcidaṃ tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sambādhe okāsādhigamo anubuddho sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, yadidaṃ cha anussatiṭṭhānānī’’ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Paṭhamasamayasuttaṃ

27. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘kati nu kho, bhante, samayā manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitu’’nti? ‘‘Chayime, bhikkhu, samayā manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamituṃ’’.

‘‘Katame cha? Idha, bhikkhu, yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhu kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti tasmiṃ samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu upasaṅkamitvā evamassa vacanīyo – ‘ahaṃ kho, āvuso, kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharāmi kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāmi. Sādhu vata me, āyasmā, kāmarāgassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desetū’ti. Tassa manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu kāmarāgassa pahānāya dhammaṃ deseti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhu, paṭhamo samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamituṃ.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhu, yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhu byāpādapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati byāpādaparetena, uppannassa ca byāpādassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti tasmiṃ samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu upasaṅkamitvā evamassa vacanīyo – ‘ahaṃ kho, āvuso, byāpādapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharāmi byāpādaparetena, uppannassa ca byāpādassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāmi. Sādhu vata me, āyasmā, byāpādassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desetū’ti. Tassa manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu byāpādassa pahānāya dhammaṃ deseti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhu, dutiyo samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamituṃ.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhu, yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhu thinamiddhapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati thinamiddhaparetena, uppannassa ca thinamiddhassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti tasmiṃ samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu upasaṅkamitvā evamassa vacanīyo – ‘ahaṃ kho, āvuso, thinamiddhapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharāmi thinamiddhaparetena, uppannassa ca thinamiddhassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāmi. Sādhu vata me, āyasmā, thinamiddhassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desetū’ti. Tassa manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu thinamiddhassa pahānāya dhammaṃ deseti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhu, tatiyo samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamituṃ.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhu, yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhu uddhaccakukkuccapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati

uddhaccakukkuccaparetena, uppannassa ca uddhaccakukkuccassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti tasmiṃ samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu upasaṅkamitvā evamassa vacanīyo – 'ahaṃ kho, āvuso, uddhaccakukkuccapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharāmi uddhaccakukkuccaparetena, uppannassa ca uddhaccakukkuccassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāmi. Sādhu vata me, āyasmā, uddhaccakukkuccassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desetū'ti. Tassa manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu uddhaccakukkuccassa pahānāya dhammaṃ deseti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhu, catuttho samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamituṃ.

''Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhu, yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhu vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati vicikicchāparetena, uppannāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti tasmiṃ samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu upasaṅkamitvā evamassa vacanīyo – 'ahaṃ, āvuso, vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharāmi vicikicchāparetena, uppannāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāmi. Sādhu vata me, āyasmā, vicikicchāya pahānāya dhammaṃ desetū'ti. Tassa manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu vicikicchāya pahānāya dhammaṃ deseti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhu, pañcamo samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamituṃ.

''Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhu, yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhu yaṃ nimittaṃ āgamma yaṃ nimittaṃ manasikaroto anantarā āsavānaṃ khayo hoti taṃ nimittaṃ nappajānāti tasmiṃ samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu upasaṅkamitvā evamassa vacanīyo – 'ahaṃ kho, āvuso, yaṃ nimittaṃ āgamma yaṃ nimittaṃ manasikaroto anantarā āsavānaṃ khayo hoti, taṃ nimittaṃ nappajānāmi. Sādhu vata me, āyasmā, āsavānaṃ khayāya dhammaṃ desetū'ti. Tassa manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayāya dhammaṃ deseti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhu, chaṭṭho samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamituṃ. Ime kho, bhikkhu, cha samayā manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitu''nti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Dutiyasamayasuttaṃ

28. Ekaṃ samayaṃ sambahulā therā bhikkhū bārāṇasiyaṃ viharanti isipatane migadāye. Atha kho tesaṃ therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkantānaṃ maṇḍalamāḷe sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayamantarākathā udapādi – ''ko nu kho, āvuso, samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitu''nti?

Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etadavoca – ''yasmiṃ, āvuso, samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto pāde pakkhāletvā nisinno hoti pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujuṃ kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satiṃ upaṭṭhapetvā, so samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitu''nti.

Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu taṃ bhikkhuṃ etadavoca – ''na kho, āvuso, so samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamituṃ. Yasmiṃ, āvuso, samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto pāde pakkhāletvā nisinno hoti pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujuṃ kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satiṃ upaṭṭhapetvā, cārittakilamathopissa tasmiṃ samaye appaṭippassaddho hoti, bhattakilamathopissa tasmiṃ samaye appaṭippassaddho hoti. Tasmā so asamayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamituṃ. Yasmiṃ, āvuso, samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu sāyanhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito vihārapacchāyāyaṃ nisinno hoti pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujuṃ kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satiṃ upaṭṭhapetvā, so samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitu''nti.

Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu taṃ bhikkhuṃ etadavoca – ''na kho, āvuso, so samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamituṃ. Yasmiṃ, āvuso, samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu sāyanhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito vihārapacchāyāyaṃ nisinno hoti pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujuṃ kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satiṃ upaṭṭhapetvā, yadevassa divā samādhinimittaṃ manasikataṃ hoti tadevassa tasmiṃ samaye samudācarati. Tasmā so asamayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno

dassanāya upasaṅkamituṃ. Yasmiṃ, āvuso, samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu rattiyā paccūsasamayaṃ paccuṭṭhāya nisinno hoti pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujuṃ kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satiṃ upaṭṭhapetvā, so samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitu''nti.

Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu taṃ bhikkhuṃ etadavoca – ''na kho, āvuso, so samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamituṃ. Yasmiṃ, āvuso, samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu rattiyā paccūsasamayaṃ paccuṭṭhāya nisinno hoti pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujuṃ kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satiṃ upaṭṭhapetvā, ojaṭṭhāyissa tasmiṃ samaye kāyo hoti phāsussa hoti buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ manasi kātuṃ. Tasmā so asamayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitu''nti.

Evaṃ vutte āyasmā mahākaccāno there bhikkhū etadavoca – ''sammukhā metaṃ, āvuso, bhagavato sutaṃ sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ – 'chayime, bhikkhu, samayā manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamituṃ'''.

''Katame cha? Idha, bhikkhu, yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhu kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, tasmiṃ samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu upasaṅkamitvā evamassa vacanīyo – 'ahaṃ kho, āvuso, kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharāmi kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāmi. Sādhu vata me āyasmā kāmarāgassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desetū'ti. Tassa manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu kāmarāgassa pahānāya dhammaṃ deseti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhu, paṭhamo samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamituṃ.

''Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhu, yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhu byāpādapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati…pe… thinamiddhapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati… uddhaccakukkuccapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati… vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati… yaṃ nimittaṃ āgamma yaṃ nimittaṃ manasikaroto anantarā āsavānaṃ khayo hoti, taṃ nimittaṃ na jānāti na passati, tasmiṃ samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu upasaṅkamitvā evamassa vacanīyo – 'ahaṃ kho, āvuso, yaṃ nimittaṃ āgamma yaṃ nimittaṃ manasikaroto anantarā āsavānaṃ khayo hoti taṃ nimittaṃ na jānāmi na passāmi. Sādhu vata me āyasmā āsavānaṃ khayāya dhammaṃ desetū'ti. Tassa manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayāya dhammaṃ deseti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhu, chaṭṭho samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamituṃ.

''Sammukhā metaṃ, āvuso, bhagavato sutaṃ sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ – 'ime kho, bhikkhu, cha samayā manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitu'''nti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Udāyīsuttaṃ

29. Atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ udāyiṃ āmantesi – ''kati nu kho, udāyi, anussatiṭṭhānānī''ti? Evaṃ vutte āyasmā udāyī tuṇhī ahosi. Dutiyampi kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ udāyiṃ āmantesi – ''kati nu kho, udāyi, anussatiṭṭhānānī''ti? Dutiyampi kho āyasmā udāyī tuṇhī ahosi. Tatiyampi kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ udāyiṃ āmantesi – ''kati nu kho, udāyi, anussatiṭṭhānānī''ti? Tatiyampi kho āyasmā udāyī tuṇhī ahosi.

Atha kho āyasmā ānando āyasmantaṃ udāyiṃ etadavoca – ''satthā taṃ, āvuso udāyi, āmantesī''ti. ''Suṇomahaṃ, āvuso ānanda, bhagavato. Idha, bhante, bhikkhu anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati – seyyathidaṃ ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo…pe…. Iti sākāraṃ sauddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Idaṃ, bhante, anussatiṭṭhāna''nti.

Atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ āmantesi – ''aññāsiṃ kho ahaṃ, ānanda – 'nevāyaṃ udāyī moghapuriso adhicittaṃ anuyutto viharatī'ti. Kati nu kho, ānanda, anussatiṭṭhānānī''ti?

''Pañca, bhante, anussatiṭṭhānāni. Katamāni pañca? Idha, bhante, bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi…pe…

tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idaṃ, bhante, anussatiṭṭhānaṃ evaṃ bhāvitaṃ evaṃ bahulīkataṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārāya saṃvattati.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhante, bhikkhu ālokasaññaṃ manasi karoti, divā saññaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, yathā divā tathā rattiṃ, yathā rattiṃ tathā divā; iti vivaṭena cetasā apariyonaddhena sappabhāsaṃ cittaṃ bhāveti. Idaṃ, bhante, anussatiṭṭhānaṃ evaṃ bhāvitaṃ evaṃ bahulīkataṃ ñāṇadassanappaṭilābhāya saṃvattati.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhante, bhikkhu imameva kāyaṃ uddhaṃ pādatalā adho kesamatthakā tacapariyantaṃ pūraṃ nānappakārassa asucino paccavekkhati – ‘atthi imasmiṃ kāye kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco maṃsaṃ nhāru [nahāru (sī. pī.) dī. ni. 2.377; ma. ni. 1.110] aṭṭhi aṭṭhimiñjaṃ vakkaṃ hadayaṃ yakanaṃ kilomakaṃ pihakaṃ papphāsaṃ antaṃ antaguṇaṃ udariyaṃ karīsaṃ pittaṃ semhaṃ pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo assu vasā kheḷo siṅghāṇikā lasikā mutta’nti. Idaṃ, bhante, anussatiṭṭhānaṃ evaṃ bhāvitaṃ evaṃ bahulīkataṃ kāmarāgappahānāya saṃvattati.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhante, bhikkhu seyyathāpi passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāya chaḍḍitaṃ [chaḍḍitaṃ (sī. syā. pī.)] ekāhamataṃ vā dvīhamataṃ vā tīhamataṃ vā uddhumātakaṃ vinīlakaṃ vipubbakajātaṃ. So imameva kāyaṃ evaṃ [evanti idaṃ satipaṭṭhānasuttādīsu natthi] upasaṃharati – ‘ayampi kho kāyo evaṃdhammo evaṃbhāvī evaṃanatīto’’’ti [etaṃ anatītoti (sī.)].

‘‘Seyyathāpi vā pana [seyyathā vā pana (syā.)] passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāya chaḍḍitaṃ kākehi vā khajjamānaṃ kulalehi vā khajjamānaṃ gijjhehi vā khajjamānaṃ sunakhehi vā khajjamānaṃ siṅgālehi [sigālehi (sī.)] vā khajjamānaṃ vividhehi vā pāṇakajātehi khajjamānaṃ. So imameva kāyaṃ evaṃ upasaṃharati – ‘ayampi kho kāyo evaṃdhammo evaṃbhāvī evaṃanatīto’’’ti.

‘‘Seyyathāpi vā pana passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāya chaḍḍitaṃ aṭṭhikasaṅkhalikaṃ samaṃsalohitaṃ nhārusambandhaṃ…pe… aṭṭhikasaṅkhalikaṃ nimmaṃsalohitamakkhitaṃ nhārusambandhaṃ… aṭṭhikasaṅkhalikaṃ apagatamaṃsalohitaṃ nhārusambandhaṃ. Aṭṭhikāni apagatasambandhāni disāvidisāvikkhittāni [disāvidisāsu vikkhittāni (sī.)], aññena hatthaṭṭhikaṃ aññena pādaṭṭhikaṃ aññena jaṅghaṭṭhikaṃ aññena ūruṭṭhikaṃ aññena kaṭiṭṭhikaṃ [kaṭaṭṭhikaṃ (sī.)] aññena [piṭṭhikaṇḍakaṃ aññena sīsakaṭāhaṃ (sī. pī.), piṭṭhikaṇḍakaṭṭhikaṃ aññena sīsakaṭāhaṃ (syā. kaṃ.)] phāsukaṭṭhikaṃ aññena piṭṭhikaṇṭakaṭṭhikaṃ aññena khandhaṭṭhikaṃ aññena gīvaṭṭhikaṃ aññena hanukaṭṭhikaṃ aññena dantakaṭṭhikaṃ aññena sīsakaṭāhaṃ [piṭṭhikaṇḍakaṃ aññena sīsakaṭāhaṃ (sī. pī.), piṭṭhikaṇḍakaṭṭhikaṃ aññena sīsakaṭāhaṃ (syā. kaṃ.)], aṭṭhikāni setāni saṅkhavaṇṇappaṭibhāgāni [saṅkhavaṇṇūpanibhāni (sī. syā. pī.)] aṭṭhikāni puñjakitāni [puñjakatāni (pī.)] terovassikāni aṭṭhikāni pūtīni cuṇṇakajātāni. So imameva kāyaṃ evaṃ upasaṃharati – ‘ayampi kho kāyo evaṃdhammo evaṃbhāvī evaṃanatīto’ti. Idaṃ, bhante, anussatiṭṭhānaṃ evaṃ bhāvitaṃ evaṃ bahulīkataṃ asmimānasamugghātāya saṃvattati.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhante, bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā…pe… catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idaṃ, bhante, anussatiṭṭhānaṃ evaṃ bhāvitaṃ evaṃ bahulīkataṃ anekadhātupaṭivedhāya saṃvattati. Imāni kho, bhante, pañca anussatiṭṭhānānī’’ti.

‘‘Sādhu, sādhu, ānanda! Tena hi tvaṃ, ānanda, idampi chaṭṭhaṃ anussatiṭṭhānaṃ dhārehi. Idhānanda, bhikkhu satova abhikkamati satova paṭikkamati satova tiṭṭhati satova nisīdati satova seyyaṃ kappeti satova kammaṃ adhiṭṭhāti. Idaṃ, ānanda, anussatiṭṭhānaṃ evaṃ bhāvitaṃ evaṃ bahulīkataṃ satisampajaññāya saṃvattatī’’ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Anuttariyasuttaṃ

30. ‘‘Chayimāni, bhikkhave, anuttariyāni. Katamāni cha? Dassanānuttariyaṃ, savanānuttariyaṃ, lābhānuttariyaṃ, sikkhānuttariyaṃ, pāricariyānuttariyaṃ, anussatānuttariyanti.

‘‘Katamañca, bhikkhave, dassanānuttariyaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco hatthiratanampi dassanāya gacchati, assaratanampi dassanāya gacchati, maṇiratanampi dassanāya gacchati, uccāvacaṃ vā pana dassanāya gacchati, samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā micchādiṭṭhikaṃ micchāpaṭipannaṃ dassanāya gacchati. Atthetaṃ, bhikkhave, dassanaṃ; netaṃ natthīti vadāmi. Tañca kho etaṃ, bhikkhave, dassanaṃ hīnaṃ gammaṃ pothujjanikaṃ anariyaṃ anatthasaṃhitaṃ, na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattati. Yo ca kho, bhikkhave, tathāgataṃ vā tathāgatasāvakaṃ vā dassanāya gacchati niviṭṭhasaddho niviṭṭhapemo ekantagato abhippasanno, etadānuttariyaṃ, bhikkhave, dassanānaṃ sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ [sokapariddavānaṃ (sī.)] samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya [atthagamāya (sī.)] ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, yadidaṃ tathāgataṃ vā tathāgatasāvakaṃ vā dassanāya gacchati niviṭṭhasaddho niviṭṭhapemo ekantagato abhippasanno. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, dassanānuttariyaṃ. Iti dassanānuttariyaṃ.

‘‘Savanānuttariyañca kathaṃ hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco bherisaddampi [bherisaddassapi (ka.) evaṃ vīṇāsaddampiiccādīsupi] savanāya gacchati, vīṇāsaddampi savanāya gacchati, gītasaddampi savanāya gacchati, uccāvacaṃ vā pana savanāya gacchati, samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā micchādiṭṭhikassa micchāpaṭipannassa dhammassavanāya gacchati. Atthetaṃ, bhikkhave, savanaṃ; netaṃ natthīti vadāmi. Tañca kho etaṃ, bhikkhave, savanaṃ hīnaṃ gammaṃ pothujjanikaṃ anariyaṃ anatthasaṃhitaṃ, na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattati. Yo ca kho, bhikkhave, tathāgatassa vā tathāgatasāvakassa vā dhammassavanāya gacchati niviṭṭhasaddho niviṭṭhapemo ekantagato abhippasanno, etadānuttariyaṃ, bhikkhave, savanānaṃ sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, yadidaṃ tathāgatassa vā tathāgatasāvakassa vā dhammassavanāya gacchati niviṭṭhasaddho niviṭṭhapemo ekantagato abhippasanno. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, savanānuttariyaṃ. Iti dassanānuttariyaṃ, savanānuttariyaṃ.

‘‘Lābhānuttariyañca kathaṃ hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puttalābhampi labhati, dāralābhampi labhati, dhanalābhampi labhati, uccāvacaṃ vā pana lābhaṃ labhati, samaṇe vā brāhmaṇe vā micchādiṭṭhike micchāpaṭipanne saddhaṃ paṭilabhati. Attheso, bhikkhave, lābho; neso natthīti vadāmi. So ca kho eso, bhikkhave, lābho hīno gammo pothujjaniko anariyo anatthasaṃhito, na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattati. Yo ca kho, bhikkhave, tathāgate vā tathāgatasāvake vā saddhaṃ paṭilabhati niviṭṭhasaddho niviṭṭhapemo ekantagato abhippasanno, etadānuttariyaṃ, bhikkhave, lābhānaṃ sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, yadidaṃ tathāgate vā tathāgatasāvake vā saddhaṃ paṭilabhati niviṭṭhasaddho niviṭṭhapemo ekantagato abhippasanno. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, lābhānuttariyaṃ. Iti dassanānuttariyaṃ, savanānuttariyaṃ, lābhānuttariyaṃ.

‘‘Sikkhānuttariyañca kathaṃ hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco hatthismimpi sikkhati, assasmimpi sikkhati, rathasmimpi sikkhati, dhanusmimpi sikkhati, tharusmimpi sikkhati, uccāvacaṃ vā pana sikkhati, samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā micchādiṭṭhikassa micchāpaṭipannassa [micchāpaṭipattiṃ (ka.)] sikkhati. Atthesā, bhikkhave, sikkhā; nesā natthīti vadāmi. Sā ca kho esā, bhikkhave, sikkhā hīnā gammā pothujjanikā anariyā anatthasaṃhitā, na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattati. Yo ca kho, bhikkhave, tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye adhisīlampi sikkhati, adhicittampi sikkhati, adhipaññampi sikkhati niviṭṭhasaddho niviṭṭhapemo ekantagato abhippasanno, etadānuttariyaṃ, bhikkhave, sikkhānaṃ sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, yadidaṃ tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye adhisīlampi sikkhati, adhicittampi sikkhati, adhipaññampi sikkhati, niviṭṭhasaddho niviṭṭhapemo ekantagato abhippasanno. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, sikkhānuttariyaṃ. Iti dassanānuttariyaṃ, savanānuttariyaṃ, lābhānuttariyaṃ, sikkhānuttariyaṃ.

‘‘Pāricariyānuttariyañca kathaṃ hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco khattiyampi paricarati, brāhmaṇampi paricarati, gahapatimpi paricarati, uccāvacaṃ vā pana paricarati, samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā micchādiṭṭhikaṃ micchāpaṭipannaṃ paricarati. Atthesā, bhikkhave, pāricariyā; nesā natthīti vadāmi. Sā ca kho esā, bhikkhave, pāricariyā hīnā gammā pothujjanikā anariyā anatthasaṃhitā, na nibbidāya… pe… na nibbānāya saṃvattati. Yo ca kho, bhikkhave, tathāgataṃ vā tathāgatasāvakaṃ vā paricarati niviṭṭhasaddho niviṭṭhapemo ekantagato abhippasanno, etadānuttariyaṃ, bhikkhave, pāricariyānaṃ sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, yadidaṃ tathāgataṃ vā tathāgatasāvakaṃ vā paricarati niviṭṭhasaddho niviṭṭhapemo ekantagato abhippasanno. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, pāricariyānuttariyaṃ. Iti dassanānuttariyaṃ, savanānuttariyaṃ, lābhānuttariyaṃ, sikkhānuttariyaṃ, pāricariyānuttariyaṃ.

‘‘Anussatānuttariyañca kathaṃ hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puttalābhampi anussarati, dāralābhampi anussarati, dhanalābhampi anussarati, uccāvacaṃ vā pana lābhaṃ anussarati, samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā micchādiṭṭhikaṃ micchāpaṭipannaṃ anussarati. Atthesā, bhikkhave, anussati; nesā natthīti vadāmi. Sā ca kho esā, bhikkhave, anussati hīnā gammā pothujjanikā anariyā anatthasaṃhitā, na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattati. Yo ca kho, bhikkhave, tathāgataṃ vā tathāgatasāvakaṃ vā anussarati niviṭṭhasaddho niviṭṭhapemo ekantagato abhippasanno, etadānuttariyaṃ, bhikkhave, anussatīnaṃ sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, yadidaṃ tathāgataṃ vā tathāgatasāvakaṃ vā anussarati niviṭṭhasaddho niviṭṭhapemo ekantagato abhippasanno. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, anussatānuttariyaṃ. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, cha anuttariyānī’’ti.

‘‘Ye dassanānuttaraṃ laddhā [ye dassanavaraṃ laddhā (sī. pī.), dassanānuttariyaṃ laddhā (syā. kaṃ.)], savanañca anuttaraṃ;
Lābhānuttariyaṃ laddhā, sikkhānuttariye ratā [anuttariyaṃ tathā (ka.)].

‘‘Upaṭṭhitā pāricariyā, bhāvayanti anussatiṃ;
Vivekappaṭisaṃyuttaṃ, khemaṃ amatagāminiṃ.

‘‘Appamāde pamuditā, nipakā sīlasaṃvutā;
Te ve kālena paccenti [paccanti (syā. ka.)], yattha dukkhaṃ nirujjhatī’’ti. dasamaṃ;

Anuttariyavaggo [sāmakavaggo (ka.)] tatiyo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Sāmako aparihāniyo, bhayaṃ himavānussati;
Kaccāno dve ca samayā, udāyī anuttariyenāti.

4. Devatāvaggo

1. Sekhasuttaṃ

31. ‘‘Chayime, bhikkhave, dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame cha? Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā, niddārāmatā, saṅgaṇikārāmatā, indriyesu aguttadvāratā, bhojane amattaññutā – ime kho, bhikkhave, cha dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattanti.

‘‘Chayime, bhikkhave, dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame cha? Na kammārāmatā, na bhassārāmatā, na niddārāmatā, na saṅgaṇikārāmatā, indriyesu guttadvāratā, bhojane

mattaññutā – ime kho, bhikkhave, cha dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattantī''ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Paṭhamaaparihānasuttaṃ

32. Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho sā devatā bhagavantaṃ etadavoca –

''Chayime, bhante, dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame cha? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅghagāravatā, sikkhāgāravatā, appamādagāravatā, paṭisanthāragāravatā [paṭisandhāragāravatā (ka.)] – ime kho, bhante, cha dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattantī''ti. Idamavoca sā devatā. Samanuñño satthā ahosi. Atha kho sā devatā ''samanuñño me satthā''ti bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatthevantaradhāyi.

Atha kho bhagavā tassā rattiyā accayena bhikkhū āmantesi – ''imaṃ, bhikkhave, rattiṃ aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yenāhaṃ tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho, bhikkhave, sā devatā maṃ etadavoca – 'chayime, bhante, dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame cha? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅghagāravatā, sikkhāgāravatā, appamādagāravatā, paṭisanthāragāravatā – ime kho, bhante, cha dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattantī'ti. Idamavoca, bhikkhave, sā devatā. Idaṃ vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatthevantaradhāyī''ti.

''Satthugaru dhammagaru, saṅghe ca tibbagāravo;
Appamādagaru bhikkhu, paṭisanthāragāravo;
Abhabbo parihānāya, nibbānasseva santike''ti. dutiyaṃ;

3. Dutiyaaparihānasuttaṃ

33. ''Imaṃ, bhikkhave, rattiṃ aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yenāhaṃ tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho, bhikkhave, sā devatā maṃ etadavoca – 'chayime, bhante, dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame cha? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅghagāravatā, sikkhāgāravatā, hirigāravatā, ottappagāravatā – ime kho, bhante, cha dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattantī'ti. Idamavoca, bhikkhave, sā devatā. Idaṃ vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatthevantaradhāyī''ti.

''Satthugaru dhammagaru, saṅghe ca tibbagāravo;
Hiriottappasampanno, sappatisso sagāravo;
Abhabbo parihānāya, nibbānasseva santike''ti. tatiyaṃ;

4. Mahāmoggallānasuttaṃ

34. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmato mahāmoggallānassa rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi – ''katamesānaṃ devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti – 'sotāpannā nāma [sotāpannāmhā (sī.), sotāpannāmha (syā. kaṃ. pī.)] avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyaṇā'''ti? Tena kho pana samayena tisso nāma bhikkhu adhunākālaṅkato aññataraṃ brahmalokaṃ upapanno hoti. Tatrapi naṃ evaṃ jānanti – ''tisso brahmā mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo''ti.

Atha kho āyasmā mahāmoggallāno – seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso samiñjitaṃ [sammiñjitaṃ (sī.

syā. kaṃ. pī.)] vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ samiñjeyya, evamevaṃ – jetavane antarahito tasmiṃ brahmaloke pāturahosi. Addasā kho tisso brahmā āyasmantaṃ mahāmoggallānaṃ dūratova āgacchantaṃ. Disvāna āyasmantaṃ mahāmoggallānaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘ehi kho, mārisa moggallāna; svāgataṃ [sāgataṃ (sī.)], mārisa moggallāna; cirassaṃ kho, mārisa moggallāna; imaṃ pariyāyamakāsi, yadidaṃ idhāgamanāya. Nisīda, mārisa moggallāna, idamāsanaṃ paññatta’’nti. Nisīdi kho āyasmā mahāmoggallāno paññatte āsane. Tissopi kho brahmā āyasmantaṃ mahāmoggallānaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho tissaṃ brahmānaṃ āyasmā mahāmoggallāno etadavoca –

‘‘Katamesānaṃ kho, tissa, devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti – ‘sotāpannā nāma avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyaṇā’’’ti? ‘‘Cātumahārājikānaṃ kho, mārisa moggallāna, devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti – ‘sotāpannā nāma avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyaṇā’’’ti.

‘‘Sabbesaññeva nu kho, tissa, cātumahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti – ‘sotāpannā nāma avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyaṇā’’’ti? ‘‘Na kho, mārisa moggallāna, sabbesaṃ cātumahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti – ‘sotāpannā nāma avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyaṇā’ti. Ye kho te, mārisa moggallāna, cātumahārājikā devā buddhe aveccappasādena asamannāgatā dhamme aveccappasādena asamannāgatā saṅghe aveccappasādena asamannāgatā ariyakantehi sīlehi asamannāgatā na tesaṃ devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti – ‘sotāpannā nāma avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyaṇā’ti. Ye ca kho te, mārisa moggallāna, cātumahārājikā devā buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgatā, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgatā, saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgatā ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgatā, tesaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti – ‘sotāpannā nāma avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyaṇā’’’ti.

‘‘Cātumahārājikānaññeva nu kho, tissa, devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti – ‘sotāpannā nāma avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyaṇā’ti udāhu tāvatiṃsānampi devānaṃ…pe… yāmānampi devānaṃ… tusitānampi devānaṃ… nimmānaratīnampi devānaṃ… paranimmitavasavattīnampi devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti – ‘sotāpannā nāma avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyaṇā’’’ti? ‘‘Paranimmitavasavattīnampi kho, mārisa moggallāna, devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti – ‘sotāpannā nāma avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyaṇā’’’ti.

‘‘Sabbesaññeva nu kho, tissa, paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti – ‘sotāpannā nāma avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyaṇā’’’ti? ‘‘Na kho, mārisa moggallāna, sabbesaṃ paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti – ‘sotāpannā nāma avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyaṇā’ti. Ye kho te, mārisa moggallāna, paranimmitavasavattī devā buddhe aveccappasādena asamannāgatā, dhamme aveccappasādena asamannāgatā, saṅghe aveccappasādena asamannāgatā, ariyakantehi sīlehi asamannāgatā, na tesaṃ devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti – ‘sotāpannā nāma avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyaṇā’ti. Ye ca kho te, mārisa moggallāna, paranimmitavasavattī devā buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgatā, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgatā, saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgatā, ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgatā tesaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti – ‘sotāpannā nāma avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyaṇā’’’ti.

Atha kho āyasmā mahāmoggallāno tissassa brahmuno bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā – ‘‘seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso samiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ samiñjeyya, evamevaṃ – ‘brahmaloke antarahito jetavane pāturahosī’’’ti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Vijjābhāgiyasuttaṃ

35. ‘‘Chayime, bhikkhave, dhammā vijjābhāgiyā. Katame cha? Aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā, pahānasaññā, virāgasaññā, nirodhasaññā – ime kho, bhikkhave, cha dhammā vijjābhāgiyā’’ti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Vivādamūlasuttaṃ

36. [dī. ni. 3.325; ma. ni. 3.44; cūḷava. 216] ‘‘Chayimāni, bhikkhave, vivādamūlāni. Katamāni cha? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanāhī. Yo so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanāhī so sattharipi agāravo viharati appatisso, dhammepi agāravo viharati appatisso, saṅghepi agāravo viharati appatisso, sikkhāyapi na paripūrakārī hoti. Yo so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu satthari agāravo viharati appatisso, dhamme agāravo viharati appatisso, saṅghe agāravo viharati appatisso, sikkhāya na paripūrakārī so saṅghe vivādaṃ janeti, yo hoti vivādo bahujanāhitāya bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa anatthāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ. Evarūpaṃ ce tumhe, bhikkhave, vivādamūlaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā samanupasseyyātha. Tatra tumhe, bhikkhave, tasseva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānāya vāyameyyātha. Evarūpaṃ ce tumhe, bhikkhave, vivādamūlaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā na samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe, bhikkhave, tasseva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatiṃ anavassavāya paṭipajjeyyātha. Evametassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānaṃ hoti. Evametassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatiṃ anavassavo hoti.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu makkhī hoti paḷāsī…pe… issukī hoti maccharī… saṭho hoti māyāvī… pāpiccho hoti micchādiṭṭhi… sandiṭṭhiparāmāsī hoti ādhānaggāhī duppaṭinissaggī. Yo so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sandiṭṭhiparāmāsī hoti ādhānaggāhī duppaṭinissaggī, so sattharipi agāravo viharati appatisso, dhammepi agāravo viharati appatisso, saṅghepi agāravo viharati appatisso, sikkhāyapi na paripūrakārī hoti. Yo so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu satthari agāravo viharati appatisso, dhamme…pe… saṅghe agāravo viharati appatisso, sikkhāya na paripūrakārī, so saṅghe vivādaṃ janeti, yo hoti vivādo bahujanāhitāya bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa anatthāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ. Evarūpaṃ ce tumhe, bhikkhave, vivādamūlaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā samanupasseyyātha. Tatra tumhe, bhikkhave, tasseva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānāya vāyameyyātha. Evarūpaṃ ce tumhe, bhikkhave, vivādamūlaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā na samanupasseyyātha. Tatra tumhe, bhikkhave, tasseva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatiṃ anavassavāya paṭipajjeyyātha. Evametassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānaṃ hoti. Evametassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatiṃ anavassavo hoti. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, cha vivādamūlānī’’ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Chaḷaṅgadānasuttaṃ

37. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena veḷukaṇḍakī [veḷukaṇḍakiyā (a. ni. 7.53; 2.134; saṃ. ni. 2.173)] nandamātā upāsikā sāriputtamoggallānappamukhe bhikkhusaṅghe chaḷaṅgasamannāgataṃ dakkhiṇaṃ patiṭṭhāpeti. Addasā kho bhagavā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena veḷukaṇḍakiṃ nandamātaraṃ upāsikaṃ sāriputtamoggallānappamukhe bhikkhusaṅghe chaḷaṅgasamannāgataṃ dakkhiṇaṃ patiṭṭhāpentiṃ. Disvā bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘esā, bhikkhave, veḷukaṇḍakī nandamātā upāsikā sāriputtamoggallānappamukhe bhikkhusaṅghe chaḷaṅgasamannāgataṃ dakkhiṇaṃ patiṭṭhāpeti’’.

‘‘Kathañca, bhikkhave, chaḷaṅgasamannāgatā dakkhiṇā hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, dāyakassa tīṇaṅgāni honti, paṭiggāhakānaṃ tīṇaṅgāni. Katamāni dāyakassa tīṇaṅgāni? Idha, bhikkhave, dāyako pubbeva dānā sumano hoti, dadaṃ cittaṃ pasādeti, datvā attamano hoti. Imāni dāyakassa tīṇaṅgāni.

‘‘Katamāni paṭiggāhakānaṃ tīṇaṅgāni? Idha, bhikkhave, paṭiggāhakā vītarāgā vā honti rāgavinayāya vā paṭipannā, vītadosā vā honti dosavinayāya vā paṭipannā, vītamohā vā honti mohavinayāya vā paṭipannā. Imāni paṭiggāhakānaṃ tīṇaṅgāni. Iti dāyakassa tīṇaṅgāni, paṭiggāhakānaṃ tīṇaṅgāni. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, chaḷaṅgasamannāgatā dakkhiṇā hoti.

‘‘Evaṃ chaḷaṅgasamannāgatāya, bhikkhave, dakkhiṇāya na sukaraṃ puññassa pamāṇaṃ gahetuṃ – ‘ettako puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasaṃvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattatī’ti. Atha kho asaṅkhyeyyo [asaṅkheyyo (sī. syā.

kaṃ. pī.)] appameyyo mahāpuññakkhandhotveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

''Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, mahāsamudde na sukaraṃ udakassa pamāṇaṃ gahetuṃ – 'ettakāni udakāḷhakānīti vā ettakāni udakāḷhakasatānīti vā ettakāni udakāḷhakasahassānīti vā ettakāni udakāḷhakasatasahassānī'ti vā. Atha kho asaṅkhyeyyo appameyyo mahāudakakkhandhotveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, evaṃ chaḷaṅgasamannāgatāya dakkhiṇāya na sukaraṃ puññassa pamāṇaṃ gahetuṃ – 'ettako puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasaṃvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattatī'ti. Atha kho asaṅkhyeyyo appameyyo mahāpuññakkhandhotveva saṅkhaṃ gacchatī''ti.

[pe. va. 305 petavatthumhipi] ''Pubbeva dānā sumano, dadaṃ cittaṃ pasādaye;
Datvā attamano hoti, esā yaññassa [puññassa (ka.)] sampadā.

''Vītarāgā [vītarāgo (syā. kaṃ. ka.) evaṃ anantarapadattayepi] vītadosā, vītamohā anāsavā;
Khettaṃ yaññassa sampannaṃ, saññatā brahmacārayo [brahmacārino (syā. kaṃ.)].

''Sayaṃ ācamayitvāna, datvā sakehi pāṇibhi;
Attano parato ceso, yañño hoti mahapphalo.

[a. ni. 4.40] ''Evaṃ yajitvā medhāvī, saddho muttena cetasā;
Abyāpajjaṃ sukhaṃ lokaṃ, paṇḍito upapajjatī''ti. sattamaṃ;

8. Attakārīsuttaṃ

38. Atha kho aññataro brāhmaṇo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so brāhmaṇo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ''ahañhi, bho gotama, evaṃvādī evaṃdiṭṭhi – 'natthi attakāro, natthi parakāro'''ti. ''Māhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, evaṃvādiṃ evaṃdiṭṭhiṃ addasaṃ vā assosiṃ vā. Kathañhi nāma sayaṃ abhikkamanto, sayaṃ paṭikkamanto evaṃ vakkhati – 'natthi attakāro, natthi parakāro'''ti!

''Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, brāhmaṇa, atthi ārabbhadhātū''ti? ''Evaṃ, bho''. ''Ārabbhadhātuyā sati ārabbhavanto sattā paññāyantī''ti? ''Evaṃ, bho''. ''Yaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, ārabbhadhātuyā sati ārabbhavanto sattā paññāyanti, ayaṃ sattānaṃ attakāro ayaṃ parakāro''.

''Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, brāhmaṇa, atthi nikkamadhātu…pe… atthi parakkamadhātu… atthi thāmadhātu… atthi ṭhitidhātu… atthi upakkamadhātū''ti? ''Evaṃ, bho''. ''Upakkamadhātuyā sati upakkamavanto sattā paññāyantī''ti? ''Evaṃ, bho''. ''Yaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, upakkamadhātuyā sati upakkamavanto sattā paññāyanti, ayaṃ sattānaṃ attakāro ayaṃ parakāro''.

''Māhaṃ, brāhmaṇa [taṃ kiṃ maññasi brāhmaṇa māhaṃ (ka.)], evaṃvādiṃ evaṃdiṭṭhiṃ addasaṃ vā assosiṃ vā. Kathañhi nāma sayaṃ abhikkamanto sayaṃ paṭikkamanto evaṃ vakkhati – 'natthi attakāro natthi parakāro'''ti.

''Abhikkantaṃ, bho gotama…pe… ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gata''nti! Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Nidānasuttaṃ

39. ''Tīṇimāni, bhikkhave, nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya. Katamāni tīṇi? Lobho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya, doso nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya, moho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya. Na, bhikkhave, lobhā alobho samudeti; atha kho, bhikkhave, lobhā lobhova samudeti. Na, bhikkhave, dosā adoso samudeti; atha kho, bhikkhave, dosā dosova samudeti. Na, bhikkhave, mohā

amoho samudeti; atha kho, bhikkhave, mohā mohova samudeti. Na, bhikkhave, lobhajena kammena dosajena kammena mohajena kammena devā paññāyanti, manussā paññāyanti, yā vā panaññāpi kāci sugatiyo. Atha kho, bhikkhave, lobhajena kammena dosajena kammena mohajena kammena nirayo paññāyati tiracchānayoni paññāyati pettivisayo paññāyati, yā vā panaññāpi kāci duggatiyo. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, tīṇi nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya.

''Tīṇimāni, bhikkhave, nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya. Katamāni tīṇi? Alobho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya, adoso nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya, amoho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya. Na, bhikkhave, alobhā lobho samudeti; atha kho, bhikkhave, alobhā alobhova samudeti. Na, bhikkhave, adosā doso samudeti; atha kho, bhikkhave, adosā adosova samudeti. Na, bhikkhave, amohā moho samudeti; atha kho, bhikkhave, amohā amohova samudeti. Na, bhikkhave, alobhajena kammena adosajena kammena amohajena kammena nirayo paññāyati tiracchānayoni paññāyati pettivisayo paññāyati, yā vā panaññāpi kāci duggatiyo. Atha kho, bhikkhave, alobhajena kammena adosajena kammena amohajena kammena devā paññāyanti, manussā paññāyanti, yā vā panaññāpi kāci sugatiyo. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, tīṇi nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāyā''ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Kimilasuttaṃ

40. Evaṃ me sutaṃ – ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā kimilāyaṃ viharati niculavane. Atha kho āyasmā kimilo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā kimilo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ''ko nu kho, bhante, hetu ko paccayo yena tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo na ciraṭṭhitiko hotī''ti? ''Idha, kimila, tathāgate parinibbute bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo satthari agāravā viharanti appatissā, dhamme agāravā viharanti appatissā, saṅghe agāravā viharanti appatissā, sikkhāya agāravā viharanti appatissā, appamāde agāravā viharanti appatissā, paṭisanthāre [paṭisandhāre (ka.) a. ni. 5.201; 7.59] agāravā viharanti appatissā. Ayaṃ kho, kimila, hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo na ciraṭṭhitiko hoti''.

''Ko pana, bhante, hetu ko paccayo yena tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hotī''ti? ''Idha, kimila, tathāgate parinibbute bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo satthari sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, dhamme sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, saṅghe sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, sikkhāya sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, appamāde sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, paṭisanthāre sagāravā viharanti sappatissā. Ayaṃ kho, kimila, hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hotī''ti. Dasamaṃ.

11. Dārukkhandhasuttaṃ

41. Evaṃ me sutaṃ – ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā sāriputto rājagahe viharati gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Atha kho āyasmā sāriputto pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasa aññatarasmiṃ padese mahantaṃ dārukkhandhaṃ. Disvā bhikkhū āmantesi – ''passatha no, āvuso, tumhe amuṃ mahantaṃ dārukkhandha''nti? ''Evamāvuso''ti.

''Ākaṅkhamāno, āvuso, bhikkhu iddhimā cetovasippatto amuṃ dārukkhandhaṃ pathavītveva adhimucceyya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Atthi, āvuso, amumhi dārukkhandhe pathavīdhātu, yaṃ nissāya bhikkhu iddhimā cetovasippatto amuṃ dārukkhandhaṃ pathavītveva adhimucceyya. Ākaṅkhamāno, āvuso, bhikkhu iddhimā cetovasippatto amuṃ dārukkhandhaṃ āpotveva adhimucceyya …pe… tejotveva adhimucceyya… vāyotveva adhimucceyya… subhantveva adhimucceyya… asubhantveva adhimucceyya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Atthi, āvuso, amumhi dārukkhandhe asubhadhātu, yaṃ nissāya bhikkhu iddhimā cetovasippatto amuṃ dārukkhandhaṃ asubhantveva adhimucceyyā''ti. Ekādasamaṃ.

12. Nāgitasuttaṃ

42. Evaṃ me sutaṃ – ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ yena icchānaṅgalaṃ nāma kosalānaṃ brāhmaṇagāmo tadavasari. Tatra sudaṃ bhagavā icchānaṅgale viharati icchānaṅgalavanasaṇḍe. Assosuṃ kho icchānaṅgalakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā – ''samaṇo khalu, bho, gotamo sakyaputto sakyakulā pabbajito icchānaṅgalaṃ anuppatto icchānaṅgale viharati icchānaṅgalavanasaṇḍe. Taṃ kho pana bhavantaṃ gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato – 'itipi so bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno… pe… buddho bhagavā'ti. So imaṃ lokaṃ sadevakaṃ…pe… arahataṃ dassanaṃ hotī''ti. Atha kho icchānaṅgalakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā tassā rattiyā accayena pahūtaṃ khādanīyaṃ bhojanīyaṃ ādāya yena icchānaṅgalavanasaṇḍo tenupasaṅkamiṃsu; upasaṅkamitvā bahidvārakoṭṭhake aṭṭhaṃsu uccāsaddā mahāsaddā.

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā nāgito bhagavato upaṭṭhāko hoti. Atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ nāgitaṃ āmantesi – ''ke pana te, nāgita, uccāsaddā mahāsaddā kevaṭṭā maññe macchavilope''ti? ''Ete, bhante, icchānaṅgalakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā pahūtaṃ khādanīyaṃ bhojanīyaṃ ādāya bahidvārakoṭṭhake ṭhitā bhagavantaṃyeva uddissa bhikkhusaṅghañcā''ti. ''Māhaṃ, nāgita, yasena samāgamaṃ, mā ca mayā yaso. Yo kho, nāgita, nayimassa nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assa akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, yassāhaṃ nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, so taṃ mīḷhasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ lābhasakkārasilokasukhaṃ sādiyeyyā''ti.

''Adhivāsetu dāni, bhante, bhagavā; adhivāsetu, sugato; adhivāsanakālo dāni, bhante, bhagavato. Yena yeneva dāni, bhante, bhagavā gamissati, tanninnāva bhavissanti brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamā ceva jānapadā ca. Seyyathāpi, bhante, thullaphusitake deve vassante yathāninnaṃ udakāni pavattanti; evamevaṃ kho, bhante, yena yeneva dāni bhagavā gamissati, tanninnāva bhavissanti brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamā ceva jānapadā ca. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathā hi, bhante, bhagavato sīlapaññāṇa''nti.

''Māhaṃ, nāgita, yasena samāgamaṃ, mā ca mayā yaso. Yo kho, nāgita, nayimassa nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assa akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, yassāhaṃ nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, so taṃ mīḷhasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ lābhasakkārasilokasukhaṃ sādiyeyya.

''Idhāhaṃ, nāgita, bhikkhuṃ passāmi gāmantavihāriṃ samāhitaṃ nisinnaṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ, nāgita, evaṃ hoti – 'idānimaṃ āyasmantaṃ [ārāmiko vā ghaṭṭessati samaṇuddeso vā, taṃ tamhā (ka. sī. pī.) ārāmiko vā ghaṭṭessati samaṇuddeso vā, so taṃ tamhā (ka. sī.) a. ni. 8.86 passitabbaṃ] ārāmiko vā upaṭṭhahissati samaṇuddeso vā taṃ tamhā [ārāmiko vā ghaṭṭessati samaṇuddeso vā, taṃ tamhā (ka. sī. pī.) ārāmiko vā ghaṭṭessati samaṇuddeso vā, so taṃ tamhā (ka. sī.) a. ni. 8.86 passitabbaṃ] samādhimhā cāvessatī'ti. Tenāhaṃ, nāgita, tassa bhikkhuno na attamano homi gāmantavihārena. Idha panāhaṃ, nāgita, bhikkhuṃ passāmi āraññikaṃ araññe pacalāyamānaṃ nisinnaṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ, nāgita, evaṃ hoti – 'idāni ayamāyasmā imaṃ niddākilamathaṃ paṭivinodetvā araññasaññaṃyeva manasi karissati ekatta'nti. Tenāhaṃ, nāgita, tassa bhikkhuno attamano homi araññavihārena.

''Idha panāhaṃ, nāgita, bhikkhuṃ passāmi āraññikaṃ araññe asamāhitaṃ nisinnaṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ, nāgita, evaṃ hoti – 'idāni ayamāyasmā asamāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ samādahissati, samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ anurakkhissatī'ti. Tenāhaṃ, nāgita, tassa bhikkhuno attamano homi araññavihārena.

''Idha panāhaṃ, nāgita, bhikkhuṃ passāmi āraññikaṃ araññe samāhitaṃ nisinnaṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ, nāgita, evaṃ hoti – 'idāni ayamāyasmā avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimocessati, vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ anurakkhissatī'ti. Tenāhaṃ, nāgita, tassa bhikkhuno attamano homi araññavihārena.

‘‘Idha panāhaṃ, nāgita, bhikkhuṃ passāmi gāmantavihāriṃ lābhiṃ cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. So taṃ lābhasakkārasilokaṃ nikāmayamāno riñcati paṭisallānaṃ riñcati araññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni; gāmanigamarājadhāniṃ osaritvā vāsaṃ kappeti. Tenāhaṃ, nāgita, tassa bhikkhuno na attamano homi gāmantavihārena.

‘‘Idha panāhaṃ, nāgita, bhikkhuṃ passāmi āraññikaṃ lābhiṃ cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. So taṃ lābhasakkārasilokaṃ paṭipaṇāmetvā na riñcati paṭisallānaṃ na riñcati araññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni. Tenāhaṃ, nāgita, tassa bhikkhuno attamano homi araññavihārena. Yasmāhaṃ, nāgita, samaye addhānamaggappaṭipanno na kañci [na kiñci (sī. pī. ka.)] passāmi purato vā pacchato vā, phāsu me, nāgita, tasmiṃ samaye hoti antamaso uccārapassāvakammāyā’’ti. Dvādasamaṃ.

Devatāvaggo [sekkhaparihāniyavaggo (syā.)] catuttho.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Sekhā dve aparihāni, moggallāna vijjābhāgiyā;
Vivādadānattakārī nidānaṃ, kimiladārukkhandhena nāgitoti.

5. Dhammikavaggo

1. Nāgasuttaṃ

43. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya sāvatthiyaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Sāvatthiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ āmantesi – ‘‘āyāmānanda, yena pubbārāmo migāramātupāsādo tenupasaṅkamissāma divāvihārāyā’’ti. ‘‘Evaṃ, bhante’’ti kho āyasmā ānando bhagavato paccassosi.

Atha kho bhagavā āyasmatā ānandena saddhiṃ yena pubbārāmo migāramātupāsādo tenupasaṅkami. Atha kho bhagavā sāyanhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ āmantesi – ‘‘āyāmānanda, yena pubbakoṭṭhako tenupasaṅkamissāma gattāni parisiñcitu’’nti. ‘‘Evaṃ, bhante’’ti kho āyasmā ānando bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho bhagavā āyasmatā ānandena saddhiṃ yena pubbakoṭṭhako tenupasaṅkami gattāni parisiñcituṃ. Pubbakoṭṭhake gattāni parisiñcitvā paccuttaritvā ekacīvaro aṭṭhāsi gattāni pubbāpayamāno.

Tena kho pana samayena rañño pasenadissa kosalassa seto nāma nāgo mahātūriya [mahāturiya (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)] tāḷitavāditena pubbakoṭṭhakā paccuttarati. Apissu taṃ jano disvā evamāha – ‘‘abhirūpo vata, bho, rañño nāgo; dassanīyo vata, bho, rañño nāgo; pāsādiko vata, bho, rañño nāgo; kāyupapanno vata, bho, rañño nāgo’’ti! Evaṃ vutte āyasmā udāyī bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘hatthimeva nu kho, bhante, mahantaṃ brahantaṃ [mahantaṃ bruhantaṃ (sī.), mahattaṃ brahmattaṃ (ka.)] kāyupapannaṃ jano disvā evamāha – ‘nāgo vata, bho, nāgo’ti, udāhu aññampi kañci [kiñci (ka.)] mahantaṃ brahantaṃ kāyupapannaṃ jano disvā evamāha – ‘nāgo vata, bho, nāgo’’’ti? ‘‘Hatthimpi kho, udāyi, mahantaṃ brahantaṃ kāyupapannaṃ jano disvā evamāha – ‘nāgo vata, bho, nāgo’ti! Assampi kho, udāyi, mahantaṃ brahantaṃ…pe… goṇampi kho, udāyi, mahantaṃ brahantaṃ…pe… uragampi [nāgampi (ka.)] kho, udāyi, mahantaṃ brahantaṃ…pe… rukkhampi kho, udāyi, mahantaṃ brahantaṃ…pe… manussampi kho, udāyi, mahantaṃ brahantaṃ kāyupapannaṃ jano disvā evamāha – ‘nāgo vata, bho, nāgo’ti! Api ca, udāyi, yo sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya āguṃ na karoti kāyena vācāya manasā, tamahaṃ ‘nāgo’ti brūmī’’ti.

‘‘Acchariyaṃ, bhante, abbhutaṃ, bhante! Yāva subhāsitaṃ cidaṃ, bhante, bhagavatā – api ca, udāyi, yo sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya āguṃ na karoti kāyena vācāya manasā, tamahaṃ ‘nāgo’ti brūmī’’ti. Idañca panāhaṃ, bhante, bhagavatā subhāsitaṃ imāhi gāthāhi anumodāmi –

‘‘Manussabhūtaṃ sambuddhaṃ, attadantaṃ samāhitaṃ;
Iriyamānaṃ brahmapathe, cittassūpasame rataṃ.

‘‘Yaṃ manussā namassanti, sabbadhammāna pāraguṃ;
Devāpi taṃ [naṃ (sī. pī.)] namassanti, iti me arahato sutaṃ.

‘‘Sabbasaṃyojanātītaṃ, vanā nibbana [nibbāna (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)] māgataṃ;
Kāmehi nekkhammarataṃ [nekkhamme rataṃ (ka. sī.)], muttaṃ selāva kañcanaṃ.

‘‘Sabbe accarucī nāgo, himavāññe siluccaye;
Sabbesaṃ nāganāmānaṃ, saccanāmo anuttaro.

‘‘Nāgaṃ vo [te (ka.)] kittayissāmi, na hi āguṃ karoti so;
Soraccaṃ avihiṃsā ca, pādā nāgassa te duve.

‘‘Tapo ca brahmacariyaṃ, caraṇā nāgassa tyāpare;
Saddhāhattho mahānāgo, upekkhāsetadantavā.

‘‘Sati gīvā siro paññā, vīmaṃsā dhammacintanā;
Dhammakucchisamātapo, viveko tassa vāladhi.

‘‘So jhāyī assāsarato, ajjhattaṃ susamāhito [ajjhattupasamāhito (syā. ka.)];
Gacchaṃ samāhito nāgo, ṭhito nāgo samāhito.

‘‘Seyyaṃ samāhito nāgo, nisinnopi samāhito;
Sabbattha saṃvuto nāgo, esā nāgassa sampadā.

‘‘Bhuñjati anavajjāni, sāvajjāni na bhuñjati;
Ghāsamacchādanaṃ laddhā, sannidhiṃ parivajjayaṃ.

‘‘Saṃyojanaṃ aṇuṃ thūlaṃ, sabbaṃ chetvāna bandhanaṃ;
Yena yeneva gacchati, anapekkhova gacchati.

‘‘Yathāpi udake jātaṃ, puṇḍarīkaṃ pavaḍḍhati;
Nupalippati [na upalippati (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.), nupalimpati (ka.)] toyena, sucigandhaṃ manoramaṃ.

‘‘Tatheva loke sujāto, buddho loke viharati;
Nupalippati lokena, toyena padumaṃ yathā.

‘‘Mahāginīva jalito [mahāggini pajjalito (sī. syā. kaṃ.)], anāhārūpasammati;
Saṅkhāresūpasantesu [aṅgāresu ca santesu (ka.)], nibbutoti pavuccati.

‘‘Atthassāyaṃ viññāpanī, upamā viññūhi desitā;
Viññassanti [viññissanti (ka.)] mahānāgā, nāgaṃ nāgena desitaṃ.

‘‘Vītarāgo vītadoso, vītamoho anāsavo;
Sarīraṃ vijahaṃ nāgo, parinibbissati [parinibbāti (pī. ka.)] anāsavo’’ti. paṭhamaṃ;

2. Migasālāsuttaṃ

44. Atha kho āyasmā ānando pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya yena migasālāya upāsikāya nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho migasālā [migasāṇā (ka.) a. ni. 10.75] upāsikā yenāyasmā ānando tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho migasālā upāsikā āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ etadavoca –

‘‘Kathaṃ kathaṃ nāmāyaṃ, bhante ānanda, bhagavatā dhammo desito aññeyyo, yatra hi nāma brahmacārī ca abrahmacārī ca ubho samasamagatikā bhavissanti abhisamparāyaṃ? Pitā me, bhante, purāṇo brahmacārī ahosi ārācārī virato methunā gāmadhammā. So kālaṅkato bhagavatā byākato sakadāgāmisatto [sakadāgāmipatto (ka. syā. pī.)] tusitaṃ kāyaṃ upapannoti. Petteyyopi [pettayyo piyo (sī. pī. ka.), pitu piyo (syā. kaṃ.)] me, bhante, isidatto abrahmacārī ahosi sadārasantuṭṭho. Sopi kālaṅkato bhagavatā byākato sakadāgāmipatto tusitaṃ kāyaṃ upapannoti. Kathaṃ kathaṃ nāmāyaṃ, bhante ānanda, bhagavatā dhammo desito aññeyyo, yatra hi nāma brahmacārī ca abrahmacārī ca ubho samasamagatikā bhavissanti abhisamparāya’’nti? ‘‘Evaṃ kho panetaṃ, bhagini, bhagavatā byākata’’nti.

Atha kho āyasmā ānando migasālāya upāsikāya nivesane piṇḍapātaṃ gahetvā uṭṭhāyāsanā pakkāmi. Atha kho āyasmā ānando pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā ānando bhagavantaṃ etadavoca –

‘‘Idhāhaṃ, bhante, pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya yena migasālāya upāsikāya nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkamiṃ; upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdiṃ. Atha kho, bhante, migasālā upāsikā yenāhaṃ tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho, bhante, migasālā upāsikā maṃ etadavoca – ‘kathaṃ kathaṃ nāmāyaṃ, bhante ānanda, bhagavatā dhammo desito aññeyyo, yatra hi nāma brahmacārī ca abrahmacārī ca ubho samasamagatikā bhavissanti abhisamparāyaṃ. Pitā me, bhante, purāṇo brahmacārī ahosi ārācārī virato methunā gāmadhammā. So kālaṅkato bhagavatā byākato sakadāgāmipatto tusitaṃ kāyaṃ upapannoti. Petteyyopi me, bhante, isidatto abrahmacārī ahosi sadārasantuṭṭho. Sopi kālaṅkato bhagavatā byākato sakadāgāmipatto tusitaṃ kāyaṃ upapannoti. Kathaṃ kathaṃ nāmāyaṃ, bhante ānanda, bhagavatā dhammo desito aññeyyo, yatra hi nāma brahmacārī ca abrahmacārī ca ubho samasamagatikā bhavissanti abhisamparāya’nti? Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ, bhante, migasālaṃ upāsikaṃ etadavocaṃ – ‘evaṃ kho panetaṃ, bhagini, bhagavatā byākata’’’nti.

‘‘Kā cānanda, migasālā upāsikā bālā abyattā ammakā ammakasaññā [ambakā ambakapaññā (sī. pī.), ambakā ambakasaññā (syā. kaṃ.) a. ni. 10.75 passitabbaṃ], ke ca purisapuggalaparopariyañāṇe? Chayime, ānanda, puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ.

‘‘Katame cha? Idhānanda, ekacco puggalo sorato hoti sukhasaṃvāso, abhinandanti sabrahmacārī ekattavāsena. Tassa savanenapi akataṃ hoti, bāhusaccenapi akataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyāpi appaṭividdhaṃ hoti, sāmāyikampi vimuttiṃ na labhati. So kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā hānāya pareti no visesāya, hānagāmīyeva hoti no visesagāmī.

‘‘Idha panānanda, ekacco puggalo sorato hoti sukhasaṃvāso, abhinandanti sabrahmacārī ekattavāsena. Tassa savanenapi kataṃ hoti, bāhusaccenapi kataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyāpi paṭividdhaṃ hoti, sāmāyikampi vimuttiṃ labhati. So kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā visesāya pareti no hānāya, visesagāmīyeva hoti no hānagāmī.

‘‘Tatrānanda, pamāṇikā pamiṇanti – ‘imassapi teva dhammā aparassapi teva dhammā, kasmā tesaṃ eko hīno eko paṇīto’ti! Tañhi tesaṃ, ānanda, hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya.

‘‘Tatrānanda, yvāyaṃ puggalo sorato hoti sukhasaṃvāso, abhinandanti sabrahmacārī ekattavāsena, tassa savanenapi kataṃ hoti, bāhusaccenapi kataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyāpi paṭividdhaṃ hoti, sāmāyikampi vimuttiṃ labhati. Ayaṃ, ānanda, puggalo amunā purimena puggalena abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro ca. Taṃ kissa hetu? Imaṃ hānanda, puggalaṃ dhammasoto nibbahati, tadantaraṃ ko jāneyya aññatra tathāgatena! Tasmātihānanda, mā puggalesu pamāṇikā ahuvattha; mā puggalesu pamāṇaṃ gaṇhittha. Khaññati hānanda, puggalesu pamāṇaṃ gaṇhanto. Ahaṃ vā, ānanda, puggalesu pamāṇaṃ gaṇheyyaṃ, yo vā panassa mādiso.

‘‘Idha panānanda, ekaccassa puggalassa kodhamāno adhigato [avigato (ka.)] hoti, samayena samayañcassa lobhadhammā uppajjanti. Tassa savanenapi akataṃ hoti, bāhusaccenapi akataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyāpi appaṭividdhaṃ hoti, sāmāyikampi vimuttiṃ na labhati. So kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā hānāya pareti no visesāya, hānagāmīyeva hoti no visesagāmī.

‘‘Idha panānanda, ekaccassa puggalassa kodhamāno adhigato hoti, samayena samayañcassa lobhadhammā uppajjanti. Tassa savanenapi kataṃ hoti…pe… no hānagāmī.

‘‘Tatrānanda, pamāṇikā pamiṇanti…pe… yo vā panassa mādiso.

‘‘Idha, panānanda, ekaccassa puggalassa kodhamāno adhigato hoti, samayena samayañcassa vacīsaṅkhārā uppajjanti. Tassa savanenapi akataṃ hoti…pe… sāmāyikampi vimuttiṃ na labhati. So kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā hānāya pareti no visesāya, hānagāmīyeva hoti no visesagāmī.

‘‘Idha panānanda, ekaccassa puggalassa kodhamāno adhigato hoti, samayena samayañcassa vacīsaṅkhārā uppajjanti. Tassa savanenapi kataṃ hoti, bāhusaccenapi kataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyāpi paṭividdhaṃ hoti, sāmāyikampi vimuttiṃ labhati. So kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā visesāya pareti no hānāya, visesagāmīyeva hoti no hānagāmī.

‘‘Tatrānanda, pamāṇikā pamiṇanti – ‘imassapi teva dhammā, aparassapi teva dhammā. Kasmā tesaṃ eko hīno, eko paṇīto’ti? Tañhi tesaṃ, ānanda, hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya.

‘‘Tatrānanda, yassa puggalassa kodhamāno adhigato hoti, samayena samayañcassa vacīsaṅkhārā uppajjanti, tassa savanenapi kataṃ hoti, bāhusaccenapi kataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyāpi paṭividdhaṃ hoti, sāmāyikampi vimuttiṃ labhati. Ayaṃ, ānanda, puggalo amunā purimena puggalena abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro ca. Taṃ kissa hetu? Imaṃ hānanda, puggalaṃ dhammasoto nibbahati. Tadantaraṃ ko jāneyya aññatra tathāgatena! Tasmātihānanda, mā puggalesu pamāṇikā ahuvattha; mā puggalesu pamāṇaṃ gaṇhittha. Khaññati hānanda, puggalesu pamāṇaṃ gaṇhanto. Ahaṃ vā, ānanda, puggalesu pamāṇaṃ gaṇheyyaṃ, yo vā panassa mādiso.

‘‘Kā cānanda, migasālā upāsikā bālā abyattā ammakā ammakasaññā, ke ca purisapuggalaparopariyañāṇe! Ime kho, ānanda, cha puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ.

‘‘Yathārūpena, ānanda, sīlena purāṇo samannāgato ahosi, tathārūpena sīlena isidatto samannāgato abhavissa. Nayidha purāṇo isidattassa gatimpi aññassa. Yathārūpāya ca, ānanda, paññāya isidatto samannāgato ahosi, tathārūpāya paññāya purāṇo samannāgato abhavissa. Nayidha isidatto purāṇassa gatimpi aññassa. Iti kho, ānanda, ime puggalā ubho ekaṅgahīnā’’ti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Iṇasuttaṃ

45. ‘‘Dāliddiyaṃ [dāḷiddiyaṃ (sī.)], bhikkhave, dukkhaṃ lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino’’ti? ‘‘Evaṃ, bhante’’. ‘‘Yampi, bhikkhave, daliddo [daḷiddo (sī.)] assako anāḷhiko [anaddhiko (syā. kaṃ.)] iṇaṃ ādiyati, iṇādānampi, bhikkhave, dukkhaṃ lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino’’ti? ‘‘Evaṃ, bhante’’. ‘‘Yampi, bhikkhave, daliddo assako anāḷhiko iṇaṃ ādiyitvā vaḍḍhiṃ paṭissuṇāti, vaḍḍhipi, bhikkhave, dukkhā lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino’’ti? ‘‘Evaṃ, bhante’’. ‘‘Yampi, bhikkhave, daliddo assako anāḷhiko vaḍḍhiṃ paṭissuṇitvā kālābhataṃ [kālagataṃ (ka.)] vaḍḍhiṃ na deti, codentipi naṃ; codanāpi, bhikkhave, dukkhā lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino’’ti? ‘‘Evaṃ, bhante’’. ‘‘Yampi, bhikkhave, daliddo assako anāḷhiko codiyamāno na deti, anucarantipi naṃ; anucariyāpi, bhikkhave, dukkhā lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino’’ti? ‘‘Evaṃ, bhante’’. ‘‘Yampi, bhikkhave, daliddo assako anāḷhiko anucariyamāno na deti, bandhantipi naṃ; bandhanampi, bhikkhave, dukkhaṃ lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino’’ti? ‘‘Evaṃ, bhante’’.

‘‘Iti kho, bhikkhave, dāliddiyampi dukkhaṃ lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino, iṇādānampi dukkhaṃ lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino, vaḍḍhipi dukkhā lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino, codanāpi dukkhā lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino, anucariyāpi dukkhā lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino, bandhanampi dukkhaṃ lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino; evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci saddhā natthi kusalesu dhammesu, hirī natthi kusalesu dhammesu, ottappaṃ natthi kusalesu dhammesu, vīriyaṃ natthi kusalesu dhammesu, paññā natthi kusalesu dhammesu – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, ariyassa vinaye daliddo assako anāḷhiko.

‘‘Sa kho so, bhikkhave, daliddo assako anāḷhiko saddhāya asati kusalesu dhammesu, hiriyā asati kusalesu dhammesu, ottappe asati kusalesu dhammesu, vīriye asati kusalesu dhammesu, paññāya asati kusalesu dhammesu, kāyena duccaritaṃ carati, vācāya duccaritaṃ carati, manasā duccaritaṃ carati. Idamassa iṇādānasmiṃ vadāmi.

‘‘So tassa kāyaduccaritassa paṭicchādanahetu pāpikaṃ icchaṃ paṇidahati [padahati (ka.)]. ‘Mā maṃ jaññū’ti icchati, ‘mā maṃ jaññū’ti saṅkappati, ‘mā maṃ jaññū’ti vācaṃ bhāsati, ‘mā maṃ jaññū’ti kāyena parakkamati. So tassa vacīduccaritassa paṭicchādanahetu…pe… so tassa manoduccaritassa paṭicchādanahetu…pe… ‘mā maṃ jaññū’ti kāyena parakkamati. Idamassa vaḍḍhiyā vadāmi.

‘‘Tamenaṃ pesalā sabrahmacārī evamāhaṃsu – ‘ayañca so āyasmā evaṃkārī evaṃsamācāro’ti. Idamassa codanāya vadāmi.

‘‘Tamenaṃ araññagataṃ vā rukkhamūlagataṃ vā suññāgāragataṃ vā vippaṭisārasahagatā pāpakā akusalavitakkā samudācaranti. Idamassa anucariyāya vadāmi.

‘‘Sa kho so, bhikkhave, daliddo assako anāḷhiko kāyena duccaritaṃ caritvā vācāya duccaritaṃ caritvā manasā duccaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā nirayabandhane vā bajjhati tiracchānayonibandhane vā. Nāhaṃ, bhikkhave, aññaṃ ekabandhanampi samanupassāmi evaṃdāruṇaṃ evaṃkaṭukaṃ [evaṃdukkhaṃ (syā. kaṃ. ka.)] evaṃantarāyakaraṃ anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya, yathayidaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayabandhanaṃ vā tiracchānayonibandhanaṃ vā’’ti.

‘‘Dāliddiyaṃ dukkhaṃ loke, iṇādānañca vuccati;
Daliddo iṇamādāya, bhuñjamāno vihaññati.

‘‘Tato anucaranti naṃ, bandhanampi nigacchati;
Etañhi bandhanaṃ dukkhaṃ, kāmalābhābhijappinaṃ.

‘‘Tatheva ariyavinaye, saddhā yassa na vijjati;
Ahirīko anottappī, pāpakammavinibbayo.

‘‘Kāyaduccaritaṃ katvā, vacīduccaritāni ca;
Manoduccaritaṃ katvā, ‘mā maṃ jaññū’ti icchati.

‘‘So saṃsappati [saṅkappati (ka.)] kāyena, vācāya uda cetasā;
Pāpakammaṃ pavaḍḍhento, tattha tattha punappunaṃ.

‘‘So pāpakammo dummedho, jānaṃ dukkaṭamattano;
Daliddo iṇamādāya, bhuñjamāno vihaññati.

‘‘Tato anucaranti naṃ, saṅkappā mānasā dukhā;
Gāme vā yadi vāraññe, yassa vippaṭisārajā.

‘‘So pāpakammo dummedho, jānaṃ dukkaṭamattano;
Yonimaññataraṃ gantvā, niraye vāpi bajjhati.

‘‘Etañhi bandhanaṃ dukkhaṃ, yamhā dhīro pamuccati;
Dhammaladdhehi bhogehi, dadaṃ cittaṃ pasādayaṃ.

‘‘Ubhayattha kaṭaggāho, saddhassa gharamesino;
Diṭṭhadhammahitatthāya, samparāyasukhāya ca;
Evametaṃ gahaṭṭhānaṃ, cāgo puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati.

‘‘Tatheva ariyavinaye, saddhā yassa patiṭṭhitā;
Hirīmano ca ottappī, paññavā sīlasaṃvuto.

‘‘Eso kho ariyavinaye, ‘sukhajīvī’ti vuccati;
Nirāmisaṃ sukhaṃ laddhā, upekkhaṃ adhitiṭṭhati.

‘‘Pañca nīvaraṇe hitvā, niccaṃ āraddhavīriyo;
Jhānāni upasampajja, ekodi nipako sato.

‘‘Evaṃ ñatvā yathābhūtaṃ, sabbasaṃyojanakkhaye;
Sabbaso anupādāya, sammā cittaṃ vimuccati.

‘‘Tassa sammā vimuttassa, ñāṇaṃ ce hoti tādino;
‘Akuppā me vimuttī’ti, bhavasaṃyojanakkhaye.

‘‘Etaṃ kho paramaṃ ñāṇaṃ, etaṃ sukhamanuttaraṃ;
Asokaṃ virajaṃ khemaṃ, etaṃ ānaṇyamuttama’’nti. tatiyaṃ;

4. Mahācundasuttaṃ

46. Evaṃ me sutaṃ – ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā mahācundo cetīsu viharati sayaṃjātiyaṃ [sahajātiyaṃ (sī. pī.), sañjātiyaṃ (syā. kaṃ.)]. Tatra kho āyasmā mahācundo bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘āvuso bhikkhave’’ti. ‘‘Āvuso’’ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato mahācundassa paccassosuṃ. Āyasmā mahācundo etadavoca –

‘‘Idhāvuso, dhammayogā bhikkhū jhāyī bhikkhū apasādenti – ‘ime pana jhāyinomhā, jhāyinomhāti jhāyanti pajjhāyanti nijjhāyanti avajjhāyanti [apajjhāyanti (ma. ni. 1.508)]. Kimime [kiṃ hime (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)] jhāyanti, kintime jhāyanti, kathaṃ ime jhāyantī’ti? Tattha dhammayogā ca bhikkhū nappasīdanti, jhāyī ca bhikkhū nappasīdanti, na ca bahujanahitāya paṭipannā honti bahujanasukhāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ.

‘‘Idha panāvuso, jhāyī bhikkhū dhammayoge bhikkhū apasādenti – ‘ime pana dhammayogamhā, dhammayogamhāti uddhatā unnaḷā capalā mukharā vikiṇṇavācā muṭṭhassatī asampajānā asamāhitā vibbhantacittā pākatindriyā. Kimime dhammayogā, kintime dhammayogā, kathaṃ ime dhammayogā’ti? Tattha jhāyī ca bhikkhū nappasīdanti, dhammayogā ca bhikkhū nappasīdanti, na ca bahujanahitāya paṭipannā honti bahujanasukhāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ.

‘‘Idha panāvuso, dhammayogā bhikkhū dhammayogānaññeva bhikkhūnaṃ vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, no jhāyīnaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti. Tattha dhammayogā ca bhikkhū nappasīdanti, jhāyī ca bhikkhū nappasīdanti, na ca bahujanahitāya paṭipannā honti bahujanasukhāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ.

‘‘Idha panāvuso, jhāyī bhikkhū jhāyīnaññeva bhikkhūnaṃ vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, no dhammayogānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti. Tattha jhāyī ca bhikkhū nappasīdanti, dhammayogā ca bhikkhū nappasīdanti, na ca bahujanahitāya paṭipannā honti bahujanasukhāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ.

‘‘Tasmātihāvuso, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ – ‘dhammayogā samānā jhāyīnaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vaṇṇaṃ bhāsissāmā’ti. Evañhi vo, āvuso, sikkhitabbaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Acchariyā hete, āvuso, puggalā dullabhā lokasmiṃ, ye amataṃ dhātuṃ kāyena phusitvā viharanti. Tasmātihāvuso, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ – ‘jhāyī samānā dhammayogānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vaṇṇaṃ bhāsissāmā’ti. Evañhi vo, āvuso, sikkhitabbaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Acchariyā hete, āvuso, puggalā dullabhā lokasmiṃ ye gambhīraṃ atthapadaṃ paññāya ativijjha passantī’’ti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Paṭhamasandiṭṭhikasuttaṃ

47. Atha kho moḷiyasīvako [moliyasīvako (sī. pī.), moḷisīvako (ka.)] paribbājako yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho moḷiyasīvako paribbājako bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘‘sandiṭṭhiko dhammo, sandiṭṭhiko dhammo’ti, bhante, vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho, bhante, sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akāliko ehipassiko opaneyyiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhī’’ti?

‘‘Tena hi, sīvaka, taññevettha paṭipucchāmi. Yathā te khameyya tathā naṃ byākareyyāsi. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, sīvaka, santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ lobhaṃ ‘atthi me ajjhattaṃ lobho’ti pajānāsi, asantaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ lobhaṃ ‘natthi me ajjhattaṃ lobho’ti pajānāsī’’ti? ‘‘Evaṃ, bhante’’. ‘‘Yaṃ kho tvaṃ, sīvaka, santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ lobhaṃ ‘atthi me ajjhattaṃ lobho’ti pajānāsi, asantaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ lobhaṃ ‘natthi me ajjhattaṃ lobho’ti pajānāsi – evampi kho, sīvaka, sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti…pe….

‘‘Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, sīvaka, santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ dosaṃ…pe… santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ mohaṃ…pe… santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ lobhadhammaṃ…pe… santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ dosadhammaṃ…pe… santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ mohadhammaṃ ‘atthi me ajjhattaṃ mohadhammo’ti pajānāsi, asantaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ mohadhammaṃ ‘natthi me ajjhattaṃ mohadhammo’ti pajānāsī’’ti? ‘‘Evaṃ, bhante’’. ‘‘Yaṃ kho tvaṃ, sīvaka, santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ mohadhammaṃ ‘atthi me ajjhattaṃ mohadhammo’ti pajānāsi, asantaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ mohadhammaṃ ‘natthi me ajjhattaṃ mohadhammo’ti pajānāsi – evaṃ kho, sīvaka, sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akāliko ehipassiko opaneyyiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhī’’ti.

‘‘Abhikkantaṃ, bhante, abhikkantaṃ, bhante…pe… upāsakaṃ maṃ, bhante, bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gata’’nti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Dutiyasandiṭṭhikasuttaṃ

48. Atha kho aññataro brāhmaṇo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavatā saddhiṃ

sammodi. Sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so brāhmaṇo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – '''sandiṭṭhiko dhammo, sandiṭṭhiko dhammo'ti, bho gotama, vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho, bho gotama, sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akāliko ehipassiko opaneyyiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhī''ti?

''Tena hi, brāhmaṇa, taññevettha paṭipucchissāmi. Yathā te khameyya tathā naṃ byākareyyāsi. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, brāhmaṇa, santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ rāgaṃ 'atthi me ajjhattaṃ rāgo'ti pajānāsi, asantaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ rāgaṃ 'natthi me ajjhattaṃ rāgo'ti pajānāsī''ti? ''Evaṃ, bho''. ''Yaṃ kho tvaṃ, brāhmaṇa, santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ rāgaṃ 'atthi me ajjhattaṃ rāgo'ti pajānāsi, asantaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ rāgaṃ 'natthi me ajjhattaṃ rāgo'ti pajānāsi – evampi kho, brāhmaṇa, sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti…pe….

''Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, brāhmaṇa, santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ dosaṃ…pe… santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ mohaṃ…pe… santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ kāyasandosaṃ…pe… santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ vacīsandosaṃ…pe… santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ manosandosaṃ 'atthi me ajjhattaṃ manosandoso'ti pajānāsi, asantaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ manosandosaṃ 'natthi me ajjhattaṃ manosandoso'ti pajānāsī''ti? ''Evaṃ, bho''. ''Yaṃ kho tvaṃ, brāhmaṇa, santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ manosandosaṃ 'atthi me ajjhattaṃ manosandoso'ti pajānāsi, asantaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ manosandosaṃ 'natthi me ajjhattaṃ manosandoso'ti pajānāsi – evaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akāliko ehipassiko opaneyyiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhī''ti.

''Abhikkantaṃ, bho gotama, abhikkantaṃ, bho gotama…pe… upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gata''nti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Khemasuttaṃ

49. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā ca khemo āyasmā ca sumano sāvatthiyaṃ viharanti andhavanasmiṃ. Atha kho āyasmā ca khemo āyasmā ca sumano yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā khemo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca –

''Yo so, bhante, bhikkhu arahaṃ khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasaṃyojano sammadaññā vimutto tassa na evaṃ hoti – 'atthi me seyyoti vā atthi me sadisoti vā atthi me hīnoti vā'''ti. Idamavocāyasmā khemo. Samanuñño satthā ahosi. Atha kho āyasmā khemo ''samanuñño me satthā''ti uṭṭhāyāsanā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

Atha kho āyasmā sumano acirapakkante āyasmante kheme bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ''yo so, bhante, bhikkhu arahaṃ khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasaṃyojano sammadaññā vimutto tassa na evaṃ hoti – 'natthi me seyyoti vā natthi me sadisoti vā natthi me hīnoti vā'''ti. Idamavocāyasmā sumano. Samanuñño satthā ahosi. Atha kho āyasmā sumano ''samanuñño me satthā''ti uṭṭhāyāsanā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

Atha kho bhagavā acirapakkantesu āyasmante ca kheme āyasmante ca sumane bhikkhū āmantesi – ''evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, kulaputtā aññaṃ byākaronti. Attho ca vutto attā ca anupanīto. Atha ca pana idhekacce moghapurisā hasamānakā [hasamānakaṃ (ka.) mahāva. 245] maññe aññaṃ byākaronti. Te pacchā vighātaṃ āpajjantī''ti.

''Na ussesu na omesu, samatte nopanīyare [nopaniyyare (syā. pī. ka.)];
Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, caranti saṃyojanavippamuttā''ti. sattamaṃ;

8. Indriyasaṃvarasuttaṃ

50. [a. ni. 5.24, 168; 2.7.65] ''Indriyasaṃvare, bhikkhave, asati indriyasaṃvaravipannassa

hatūpanisaṃ hoti sīlaṃ; sīle asati sīlavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti sammāsamādhi; sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ; yathābhūtañāṇadassane asati yathābhūtañāṇadassanavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti nibbidāvirāgo; nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidāvirāgavipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, rukkho sākhāpalāsavipanno. Tassa papaṭikāpi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, tacopi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, pheggupi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, sāropi na pāripūriṃ gacchati. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, indriyasaṃvare asati indriyasaṃvaravipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti sīlaṃ…pe… vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ.

‘‘Indriyasaṃvare, bhikkhave, sati indriyasaṃvarasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti sīlaṃ; sīle sati sīlasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti sammāsamādhi; sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ; yathābhūtañāṇadassane sati yathābhūtañāṇadassanasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti nibbidāvirāgo; nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, rukkho sākhāpalāsasampanno. Tassa papaṭikāpi pāripūriṃ gacchati, tacopi pāripūriṃ gacchati, pheggupi pāripūriṃ gacchati, sāropi pāripūriṃ gacchati. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, indriyasaṃvare sati indriyasaṃvarasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti sīlaṃ…pe… vimuttiñāṇadassana’’nti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Ānandasuttaṃ

51. Atha kho āyasmā ānando yenāyasmā sāriputto tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā ānando āyasmantaṃ sāriputtaṃ etadavoca –

‘‘Kittāvatā nu kho, āvuso sāriputta, bhikkhu assutañceva dhammaṃ suṇāti, sutā cassa dhammā na sammosaṃ gacchanti, ye cassa dhammā pubbe cetasā samphuṭṭhapubbā te ca samudācaranti, aviññātañca vijānātī’’ti? ‘‘Āyasmā kho ānando bahussuto. Paṭibhātu āyasmantaṃyeva ānanda’’nti. ‘‘Tenahāvuso sāriputta, suṇāhi, sādhukaṃ manasi karohi; bhāsissāmī’’ti. ‘‘Evamāvuso’’ti kho āyasmā sāriputto āyasmato ānandassa paccassosi. Āyasmā ānando etadavoca –

‘‘Idhāvuso sāriputta, bhikkhu dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇāti – suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ gāthaṃ udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ jātakaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ. So yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti, yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ vāceti, yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karoti, yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti manasānupekkhati. Yasmiṃ āvāse therā bhikkhū viharanti bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādharā tasmiṃ āvāse vassaṃ upeti. Te kālena kālaṃ upasaṅkamitvā paripucchati paripañhati – ‘idaṃ, bhante, kathaṃ; imassa kvattho’ti? Te tassa āyasmato avivaṭañceva vivaranti, anuttānīkatañca uttānīkaronti, anekavihitesu ca kaṅkhāṭhāniyesu dhammesu kaṅkhaṃ paṭivinodenti. Ettāvatā kho, āvuso sāriputta, bhikkhu assutañceva dhammaṃ suṇāti, sutā cassa dhammā na sammosaṃ gacchanti, ye cassa dhammā pubbe cetasā samphuṭṭhapubbā te ca samudācaranti, aviññātañca vijānātī’’ti.

‘‘Acchariyaṃ, āvuso, abbhutaṃ, āvuso, yāva subhāsitaṃ cidaṃ āyasmatā ānandena. Imehi ca mayaṃ chahi dhammehi samannāgataṃ āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ dhārema. Āyasmā hi ānando dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇāti – suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ gāthaṃ udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ jātakaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ. Āyasmā ānando yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti, āyasmā ānando yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ vāceti, āyasmā ānando yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karoti, āyasmā ānando yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti manasānupekkhati. Āyasmā ānando yasmiṃ āvāse therā bhikkhū viharanti bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādharā tasmiṃ āvāse vassaṃ upeti. Te āyasmā ānando kālena kālaṃ upasaṅkamitvā paripucchati paripañhati – ‘idaṃ, bhante, kathaṃ; imassa kvattho’ti? Te āyasmato ānandassa avivaṭañceva vivaranti, anuttānīkatañca uttānīkaronti,

anekavihitesu ca kaṅkhāṭhāniyesu dhammesu kaṅkhaṃ paṭivinodentī''ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Khattiyasuttaṃ

52. Atha kho jāṇussoṇi [jāṇusoṇi (ka.)] brāhmaṇo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca –

''Khattiyā, bho gotama, kiṃadhippāyā, kiṃupavicārā, kiṃadhiṭṭhānā, kiṃabhinivesā, kiṃpariyosānā''ti? ''Khattiyā kho, brāhmaṇa, bhogādhippāyā paññūpavicārā balādhiṭṭhānā pathavībhinivesā issariyapariyosānā''ti.

''Brāhmaṇā pana, bho gotama, kiṃadhippāyā, kiṃupavicārā, kiṃadhiṭṭhānā, kiṃabhinivesā, kiṃpariyosānā''ti? ''Brāhmaṇā kho, brāhmaṇa, bhogādhippāyā paññūpavicārā mantādhiṭṭhānā yaññābhinivesā brahmalokapariyosānā''ti.

''Gahapatikā pana, bho gotama, kiṃadhippāyā, kiṃupavicārā, kiṃadhiṭṭhānā, kiṃabhinivesā, kiṃpariyosānā''ti? ''Gahapatikā kho, brāhmaṇa, bhogādhippāyā paññūpavicārā sippādhiṭṭhānā kammantābhinivesā niṭṭhitakammantapariyosānā''ti.

''Itthī pana, bho gotama, kiṃadhippāyā, kiṃupavicārā, kiṃadhiṭṭhānā, kiṃabhinivesā, kiṃpariyosānā''ti? ''Itthī kho, brāhmaṇa, purisādhippāyā alaṅkārūpavicārā puttādhiṭṭhānā asapatībhinivesā issariyapariyosānā''ti.

''Corā pana, bho gotama, kiṃadhippāyā, kiṃupavicārā, kiṃadhiṭṭhānā, kiṃabhinivesā, kiṃpariyosānā''ti? ''Corā kho, brāhmaṇa, ādānādhippāyā gahanūpavicārā satthādhiṭṭhānā andhakārābhinivesā adassanapariyosānā''ti.

''Samaṇā pana, bho gotama, kiṃadhippāyā, kiṃupavicārā, kiṃadhiṭṭhānā, kiṃabhinivesā, kiṃpariyosānā''ti? ''Samaṇā kho, brāhmaṇa, khantisoraccādhippāyā paññūpavicārā sīlādhiṭṭhānā ākiñcaññābhinivesā [akiñcanābhinivesā (syā. ka.)] nibbānapariyosānā''ti.

''Acchariyaṃ, bho gotama, abbhutaṃ, bho gotama! Khattiyānampi bhavaṃ gotamo jānāti adhippāyañca upavicārañca adhiṭṭhānañca abhinivesañca pariyosānañca. Brāhmaṇānampi bhavaṃ gotamo jānāti…pe… gahapatīnampi bhavaṃ gotamo jānāti… itthīnampi bhavaṃ gotamo jānāti… corānampi bhavaṃ gotamo jānāti … samaṇānampi bhavaṃ gotamo jānāti adhippāyañca upavicārañca adhiṭṭhānañca abhinivesañca pariyosānañca. Abhikkantaṃ, bho gotama…pe… upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gata''nti. Dasamaṃ.

11. Appamādasuttaṃ

53. Atha kho aññataro brāhmaṇo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so brāhmaṇo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca –

''Atthi nu kho, bho gotama, eko dhammo bhāvito bahulīkato yo ubho atthe samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati – diṭṭhadhammikañceva atthaṃ, yo ca attho samparāyiko''ti? ''Atthi kho, brāhmaṇa, eko dhammo bhāvito bahulīkato yo ubho atthe samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati – diṭṭhadhammikañceva atthaṃ, yo ca attho samparāyiko''ti.

''Katamo pana, bho gotama, eko dhammo bhāvito bahulīkato yo ubho atthe samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati

– diṭṭhadhammikañceva atthaṃ, yo ca attho samparāyiko''ti? ''Appamādo kho, brāhmaṇa, eko dhammo bhāvito bahulīkato ubho atthe samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati – diṭṭhadhammikañceva atthaṃ, yo ca attho samparāyiko''.

''Seyyathāpi, brāhmaṇa, yāni kānici jaṅgalānaṃ [jaṅgamānaṃ (sī. pī.) a. ni. 10.15; ma. ni. 1.300] pāṇānaṃ padajātāni, sabbāni tāni hatthipade samodhānaṃ gacchanti; hatthipadaṃ tesaṃ aggamakkhāyati, yadidaṃ mahantattena. Evamevaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, appamādo eko dhammo bhāvito bahulīkato ubho atthe samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati – diṭṭhadhammikañceva atthaṃ, yo ca attho samparāyiko.

''Seyyathāpi, brāhmaṇa, kūṭāgārassa yā kāci gopānasiyo sabbā tā kūṭaṅgamā kūṭaninnā kūṭasamosaraṇā, kūṭaṃ tāsaṃ aggamakkhāyati; evamevaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa …pe….

''Seyyathāpi, brāhmaṇa, pabbajalāyako pabbajaṃ [babbajalāyako babbajaṃ (sī. pī.)] lāyitvā agge gahetvā odhunāti nidhunāti nicchādeti; evamevaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa…pe….

''Seyyathāpi, brāhmaṇa, ambapiṇḍiyā vaṇṭacchinnāya yāni kānici ambāni vaṇṭūpanibandhanāni sabbāni tāni tadanvayāni bhavanti; evamevaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa…pe….

''Seyyathāpi, brāhmaṇa, ye keci khuddarājāno [kuḍḍarājāno (sī. syā. aṭṭha.), kuddarājāno (pī.) a. ni. 10.15] sabbete rañño cakkavattissa anuyantā [anuyuttā (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)] bhavanti, rājā tesaṃ cakkavattī aggamakkhāyati; evamevaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa…pe….

''Seyyathāpi, brāhmaṇa, yā kāci tārakarūpānaṃ pabhā sabbā tā candassa pabhāya kalaṃ nāgghanti soḷasiṃ, candappabhā tāsaṃ aggamakkhāyati. Evamevaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, appamādo eko dhammo bhāvito bahulīkato ubho atthe samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati – diṭṭhadhammikañceva atthaṃ yo ca attho samparāyiko.

''Ayaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, eko dhammo bhāvito bahulīkato ubho atthe samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati – diṭṭhadhammikañceva atthaṃ, yo ca attho samparāyiko''ti.

''Abhikkantaṃ, bho gotama, abhikkantaṃ, bho gotama…pe… upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gata''nti. Ekādasamaṃ.

12. Dhammikasuttaṃ

54. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā rājagahe viharati gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā dhammiko jātibhūmiyaṃ āvāsiko hoti sabbaso jātibhūmiyaṃ sattasu āvāsesu. Tatra sudaṃ āyasmā dhammiko āgantuke bhikkhū akkosati paribhāsati vihiṃsati vitudati roseti vācāya. Te ca āgantukā bhikkhū āyasmatā dhammikena akkosiyamānā paribhāsiyamānā vihesiyamānā vitudiyamānā rosiyamānā vācāya pakkamanti, na saṇṭhanti [na saṇṭhahanti (sī.)], riñcanti āvāsaṃ.

Atha kho jātibhūmakānaṃ [jātibhūmikānaṃ (syā. pī. ka.)] upāsakānaṃ etadahosi – ''mayaṃ kho bhikkhusaṅghaṃ paccupaṭṭhitā cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. Atha ca pana āgantukā bhikkhū pakkamanti, na saṇṭhanti, riñcanti āvāsaṃ. Ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena āgantukā bhikkhū pakkamanti, na saṇṭhanti, riñcanti āvāsa''nti? Atha kho jātibhūmakānaṃ upāsakānaṃ etadahosi – ''ayaṃ kho āyasmā dhammiko āgantuke bhikkhū akkosati paribhāsati vihiṃsati vitudati roseti vācāya. Te ca āgantukā bhikkhū āyasmatā dhammikena akkosiyamānā paribhāsiyamānā vihesiyamānā vitudiyamānā rosiyamānā vācāya pakkamanti, na saṇṭhanti, riñcanti āvāsaṃ. Yaṃnūna mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ dhammikaṃ pabbājeyyāmā''ti.

Atha kho jātibhūmakā upāsakā yena āyasmā dhammiko tenupasaṅkamiṃsu; upasaṅkamitvā

āyasmantaṃ dhammikaṃ etadavocuṃ – ‘‘pakkamatu, bhante, āyasmā dhammiko imamhā āvāsā; alaṃ te idha vāsenā’’ti. Atha kho āyasmā dhammiko tamhā āvāsā aññaṃ āvāsaṃ agamāsi. Tatrapi sudaṃ āyasmā dhammiko āgantuke bhikkhū akkosati paribhāsati vihiṃsati vitudati roseti vācāya. Te ca āgantukā bhikkhū āyasmatā dhammikena akkosiyamānā paribhāsiyamānā vihesiyamānā vitudiyamānā rosiyamānā vācāya pakkamanti, na saṇṭhanti, riñcanti āvāsaṃ.

Atha kho jātibhūmakānaṃ upāsakānaṃ etadahosi – ‘‘mayaṃ kho bhikkhusaṅghaṃ paccupaṭṭhitā cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. Atha ca pana āgantukā bhikkhū pakkamanti, na saṇṭhanti, riñcanti āvāsaṃ. Ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena āgantukā bhikkhū pakkamanti, na saṇṭhanti, riñcanti āvāsa’’nti? Atha kho jātibhūmakānaṃ upāsakānaṃ etadahosi – ‘‘ayaṃ kho āyasmā dhammiko āgantuke bhikkhū akkosati paribhāsati vihiṃsati vitudati roseti vācāya. Te ca āgantukā bhikkhū āyasmatā dhammikena akkosiyamānā paribhāsiyamānā vihesiyamānā vitudiyamānā rosiyamānā vācāya pakkamanti, na saṇṭhanti, riñcanti āvāsaṃ. Yaṃnūna mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ dhammikaṃ pabbājeyyāmā’’ti.

Atha kho jātibhūmakā upāsakā yenāyasmā dhammiko tenupasaṅkamiṃsu; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ dhammikaṃ etadavocuṃ – ‘‘pakkamatu, bhante, āyasmā dhammiko imamhāpi āvāsā; alaṃ te idha vāsenā’’ti. Atha kho āyasmā dhammiko tamhāpi āvāsā aññaṃ āvāsaṃ agamāsi. Tatrapi sudaṃ āyasmā dhammiko āgantuke bhikkhū akkosati paribhāsati vihiṃsati vitudati roseti vācāya. Te ca āgantukā bhikkhū āyasmatā dhammikena akkosiyamānā paribhāsiyamānā vihesiyamānā vitudiyamānā rosiyamānā vācāya pakkamanti, na saṇṭhanti, riñcanti āvāsaṃ.

Atha kho jātibhūmakānaṃ upāsakānaṃ etadahosi – ‘‘mayaṃ kho bhikkhusaṅghaṃ paccupaṭṭhitā cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. Atha ca pana āgantukā bhikkhū pakkamanti, na saṇṭhanti, riñcanti āvāsaṃ. Ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena āgantukā bhikkhū pakkamanti, na saṇṭhanti, riñcanti āvāsa’’nti? Atha kho jātibhūmakānaṃ upāsakānaṃ etadahosi – ‘‘ayaṃ kho āyasmā dhammiko āgantuke bhikkhū akkosati…pe…. Yaṃnūna mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ dhammikaṃ pabbājeyyāma sabbaso jātibhūmiyaṃ sattahi āvāsehī’’ti. Atha kho jātibhūmakā upāsakā yenāyasmā dhammiko tenupasaṅkamiṃsu; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ dhammikaṃ etadavocuṃ – ‘‘pakkamatu, bhante, āyasmā dhammiko sabbaso jātibhūmiyaṃ sattahi āvāsehī’’ti. Atha kho āyasmato dhammikassa etadahosi – ‘‘pabbājito khomhi jātibhūmakehi upāsakehi sabbaso jātibhūmiyaṃ sattahi āvāsehi. Kahaṃ nu kho dāni gacchāmī’’ti? Atha kho āyasmato dhammikassa etadahosi – ‘‘yaṃnūnāhaṃ yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkameyya’’nti.

Atha kho āyasmā dhammiko pattacīvaramādāya yena rājagahaṃ tena pakkāmi. Anupubbena yena rājagahaṃ gijjhakūṭo pabbato yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ dhammikaṃ bhagavā etadavoca – ‘‘handa kuto nu tvaṃ, brāhmaṇa dhammika, āgacchasī’’ti? ‘‘Pabbājito ahaṃ, bhante, jātibhūmakehi upāsakehi sabbaso jātibhūmiyaṃ sattahi āvāsehī’’ti. ‘‘Alaṃ, brāhmaṇa dhammika, kiṃ te iminā, yaṃ taṃ tato tato pabbājenti, so tvaṃ tato tato pabbājito mameva santike āgacchasi’’.

‘‘Bhūtapubbaṃ, brāhmaṇa dhammika, sāmuddikā vāṇijā tīradassiṃ sakuṇaṃ gahetvā nāvāya samuddaṃ ajjhogāhanti. Te atīradakkhiṇiyā [atīradassaniyā (syā.), atīradassiyā (ka.)] nāvāya tīradassiṃ sakuṇaṃ muñcanti. So gacchateva puratthimaṃ disaṃ, gacchati pacchimaṃ disaṃ, gacchati uttaraṃ disaṃ, gacchati dakkhiṇaṃ disaṃ, gacchati uddhaṃ, gacchati anudisaṃ. Sace so samantā tīraṃ passati, tathāgatakova [tathāgato (ka.) dī. ni. 1.497 passitabbaṃ] hoti. Sace pana so samantā tīraṃ na passati tameva nāvaṃ paccāgacchati. Evamevaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa dhammika, yaṃ taṃ tato tato pabbājenti so tvaṃ tato tato pabbājito mameva santike āgacchasi.

‘‘Bhūtapubbaṃ, brāhmaṇa dhammika, rañño korabyassa suppatiṭṭho nāma nigrodharājā ahosi pañcasākho sītacchāyo manoramo. Suppatiṭṭhassa kho pana, brāhmaṇa dhammika, nigrodharājassa

dvādasayojanāni abhiniveso ahosi, pañca yojanāni mūlasantānakānaṃ. Suppatiṭṭhassa kho pana, brāhmaṇa dhammika, nigrodharājassa tāva mahantāni phalāni ahesuṃ; seyyathāpi nāma āḷhakathālikā. Evamassa sādūni phalāni ahesuṃ; seyyathāpi nāma khuddaṃ madhuṃ anelakaṃ. Suppatiṭṭhassa kho pana, brāhmaṇa dhammika, nigrodharājassa ekaṃ khandhaṃ rājā paribhuñjati saddhiṃ itthāgārena, ekaṃ khandhaṃ balakāyo paribhuñjati, ekaṃ khandhaṃ negamajānapadā paribhuñjanti, ekaṃ khandhaṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇā paribhuñjanti, ekaṃ khandhaṃ migā [migapakkhino (sī. syā. pī.)] paribhuñjanti. Suppatiṭṭhassa kho pana, brāhmaṇa dhammika, nigrodharājassa na koci phalāni rakkhati, na ca sudaṃ [na ca puna (ka.)] aññamaññassa phalāni hiṃsanti.

‘‘Atha kho, brāhmaṇa dhammika, aññataro puriso suppatiṭṭhassa nigrodharājassa yāvadatthaṃ phalāni bhakkhitvā sākhaṃ bhañjitvā pakkāmi. Atha kho, brāhmaṇa dhammika, suppatiṭṭhe nigrodharāje adhivatthāya devatāya etadahosi – ‘acchariyaṃ vata, bho, abbhutaṃ vata, bho! Yāva pāpo manusso [yāva pāpamanusso (syā.), yāvatā pāpamanusso (ka.)], yatra hi nāma suppatiṭṭhassa nigrodharājassa yāvadatthaṃ phalāni bhakkhitvā sākhaṃ bhañjitvā pakkamissati, yaṃnūna suppatiṭṭho nigrodharājā āyatiṃ phalaṃ na dadeyyā’ti. Atha kho, brāhmaṇa dhammika, suppatiṭṭho nigrodharājā āyatiṃ phalaṃ na adāsi.

‘‘Atha kho, brāhmaṇa dhammika, rājā korabyo yena sakko devānamindo tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā sakkaṃ devānamindaṃ etadavoca – ‘yagghe, mārisa, jāneyyāsi suppatiṭṭho nigrodharājā phalaṃ na detī’ti? Atha kho, brāhmaṇa dhammika, sakko devānamindo tathārūpaṃ iddhābhisaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkhāsi [abhisaṅkhāresi (syā. ka.)], yathā bhusā vātavuṭṭhi āgantvā suppatiṭṭhaṃ nigrodharājaṃ pavattesi [pātesi (sī. pī.)] ummūlamakāsi. Atha kho, brāhmaṇa dhammika, suppatiṭṭhe nigrodharāje adhivatthā devatā dukkhī dummanā assumukhī rudamānā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi.

‘‘Atha kho, brāhmaṇa dhammika, sakko devānamindo yena suppatiṭṭhe nigrodharāje adhivatthā devatā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā suppatiṭṭhe nigrodharāje adhivatthaṃ devataṃ etadavoca – ‘kiṃ nu tvaṃ, devate, dukkhī dummanā assumukhī rudamānā ekamantaṃ ṭhitā’ti? ‘Tathā hi pana me, mārisa, bhusā vātavuṭṭhi āgantvā bhavanaṃ pavattesi ummūlamakāsī’ti. ‘Api nu tvaṃ, devate, rukkhadhamme ṭhitāya bhusā vātavuṭṭhi āgantvā bhavanaṃ pavattesi ummūlamakāsī’ti? ‘Kathaṃ pana, mārisa, rukkho rukkhadhamme ṭhito hotī’ti? ‘Idha, devate, rukkhassa mūlaṃ mūlatthikā haranti, tacaṃ tacatthikā haranti, pattaṃ pattatthikā haranti, pupphaṃ pupphatthikā haranti, phalaṃ phalatthikā haranti. Na ca tena devatāya anattamanatā vā anabhinandi [anabhiraddhi (sī.)] vā karaṇīyā. Evaṃ kho, devate, rukkho rukkhadhamme ṭhito hotī’ti. ‘Aṭṭhitāyeva kho me, mārisa, rukkhadhamme bhusā vātavuṭṭhi āgantvā bhavanaṃ pavattesi ummūlamakāsī’ti. ‘Sace kho tvaṃ, devate, rukkhadhamme tiṭṭheyyāsi, siyā [siyāpi (sī. pī.)] te bhavanaṃ yathāpure’ti? ‘Ṭhassāmahaṃ, [tiṭṭheyyāmahaṃ (syā.)] mārisa, rukkhadhamme, hotu me bhavanaṃ yathāpure’’’ti.

‘‘Atha kho, brāhmaṇa dhammika, sakko devānamindo tathārūpaṃ iddhābhisaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkhāsi [abhisaṅkhāri (syā. ka.)], yathā bhusā vātavuṭṭhi āgantvā suppatiṭṭhaṃ nigrodharājaṃ ussāpesi, sacchavīni mūlāni ahesuṃ. Evamevaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa dhammika, api nu taṃ samaṇadhamme ṭhitaṃ jātibhūmakā upāsakā pabbājesuṃ sabbaso jātibhūmiyaṃ sattahi āvāsehī’’ti? ‘‘Kathaṃ pana, bhante, samaṇo samaṇadhamme ṭhito hotī’’ti? ‘‘Idha, brāhmaṇa dhammika, samaṇo akkosantaṃ na paccakkosati, rosantaṃ na paṭirosati, bhaṇḍantaṃ na paṭibhaṇḍati. Evaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa dhammika, samaṇo samaṇadhamme ṭhito hotī’’ti. ‘‘Aṭṭhitaṃyeva maṃ, bhante, samaṇadhamme jātibhūmakā upāsakā pabbājesuṃ sabbaso jātibhūmiyaṃ sattahi āvāsehī’’ti.

[a. ni. 7.66; 7.73] ‘‘Bhūtapubbaṃ, brāhmaṇa dhammika, sunetto nāma satthā ahosi titthakaro kāmesu vītarāgo. Sunettassa kho pana, brāhmaṇa dhammika, satthuno anekāni sāvakasatāni ahesuṃ. Sunetto satthā sāvakānaṃ brahmalokasahabyatāya dhammaṃ desesi. Ye kho pana, brāhmaṇa dhammika, sunettassa satthuno brahmalokasahabyatāya dhammaṃ desentassa cittāni na pasādesuṃ te kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjiṃsu. Ye kho pana, brāhmaṇa

dhammika, sunettassa satthuno brahmalokasahabyatāya dhammaṃ desentassa cittāni pasādesuṃ te kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjiṃsu.

‘‘Bhūtapubbaṃ, brāhmaṇa dhammika, mūgapakkho nāma satthā ahosi…pe… aranemi nāma satthā ahosi… kuddālako nāma satthā ahosi… hatthipālo nāma satthā ahosi… jotipālo nāma satthā ahosi titthakaro kāmesu vītarāgo. Jotipālassa kho pana, brāhmaṇa dhammika, satthuno anekāni sāvakasatāni ahesuṃ. Jotipālo satthā sāvakānaṃ brahmalokasahabyatāya dhammaṃ desesi. Ye kho pana, brāhmaṇa dhammika, jotipālassa satthuno brahmalokasahabyatāya dhammaṃ desentassa cittāni na pasādesuṃ te kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjiṃsu. Ye kho pana, brāhmaṇa dhammika, jotipālassa satthuno brahmalokasahabyatāya dhammaṃ desentassa cittāni pasādesuṃ te kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjiṃsu.

‘‘Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, brāhmaṇa dhammika, yo ime cha satthāre titthakare kāmesu vītarāge, anekasataparivāre sasāvakasaṅghe paduṭṭhacitto akkoseyya paribhāseyya, bahuṃ so apuññaṃ pasaveyyā’’ti? ‘‘Evaṃ, bhante’’. ‘‘Yo kho, brāhmaṇa dhammika, ime cha satthāre titthakare kāmesu vītarāge anekasataparivāre sasāvakasaṅghe paduṭṭhacitto akkoseyya paribhāseyya, bahuṃ so apuññaṃ pasaveyya. Yo ekaṃ diṭṭhisampannaṃ puggalaṃ paduṭṭhacitto akkosati paribhāsati, ayaṃ tato bahutaraṃ apuññaṃ pasavati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Nāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa dhammika, ito bahiddhā evarūpiṃ khantiṃ [evarūpaṃ khantaṃ (syā.)] vadāmi, yathāmaṃ sabrahmacārīsu. Tasmātiha, brāhmaṇa dhammika, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ – ‘na no samasabrahmacārīsu [na no āmasabrahmacārīsu (syā.), na no sabrahmacārīsu (sī. pī.)] cittāni paduṭṭhāni bhavissantī’’’ti. Evañhi te, brāhmaṇa dhammika, sikkhitabbanti.

‘‘Sunetto mūgapakkho ca, aranemi ca brāhmaṇo;
Kuddālako ahu satthā, hatthipālo ca māṇavo.

‘‘Jotipālo ca govindo, ahu sattapurohito;
Ahiṃsakā [abhisekā (syā.)] atītaṃse, cha satthāro yasassino.

‘‘Nirāmagandhā karuṇedhimuttā [vimuttā (sī. syā. pī.)], kāmasaṃyojanātigā [kāmasaṃyojanātitā (syā.)];
Kāmarāgaṃ virājetvā, brahmalokūpagā ahuṃ [ahu (bahūsu), ahū (ka. sī.)].

‘‘Ahesuṃ sāvakā tesaṃ, anekāni satānipi;
Nirāmagandhā karuṇedhimuttā, kāmasaṃyojanātigā;
Kāmarāgaṃ virājetvā, brahmalokūpagā ahuṃ [ahu (bahūsu), ahū (ka. sī.)].

‘‘Yete isī bāhirake, vītarāge samāhite;
Paduṭṭhamanasaṅkappo, yo naro paribhāsati;
Bahuñca so pasavati, apuññaṃ tādiso naro.

‘‘Yo cekaṃ diṭṭhisampannaṃ, bhikkhuṃ buddhassa sāvakaṃ;
Paduṭṭhamanasaṅkappo, yo naro paribhāsati;
Ayaṃ tato bahutaraṃ, apuññaṃ pasave naro.

‘‘Na sādhurūpaṃ āsīde, diṭṭhiṭṭhānappahāyinaṃ;
Sattamo puggalo eso, ariyasaṅghassa vuccati.

‘‘Avītarāgo kāmesu, yassa pañcindriyā mudū;
Saddhā sati ca vīriyaṃ, samatho ca vipassanā.

‘‘Tādisaṃ bhikkhumāsajja, pubbeva upahaññati;
Attānaṃ upahantvāna, pacchā aññaṃ vihiṃsati.

‘‘Yo ca rakkhati attānaṃ, rakkhito tassa bāhiro;
Tasmā rakkheyya attānaṃ, akkhato paṇḍito sadā’’ti. dvādasamaṃ;

Dhammikavaggo pañcamo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Nāgamigasālā iṇaṃ, cundaṃ dve sandiṭṭhikā duve;
Khemaindriya ānanda, khattiyā appamādena dhammikoti.

Paṭhamapaṇṇāsakaṃ samattaṃ.

2. Dutiyapaṇṇāsakaṃ

6. Mahāvaggo

1. Soṇasuttaṃ

55. [mahāva. 243 āgataṃ] Evaṃ, me sutaṃ – ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā rājagahe viharati gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā soṇo rājagahe viharati sītavanasmiṃ. Atha kho āyasmato soṇassa rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi – ‘‘ye kho keci bhagavato sāvakā āraddhavīriyā viharanti, ahaṃ tesaṃ aññataro. Atha ca pana me na anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati, saṃvijjanti kho pana me kule bhogā, sakkā bhogā ca bhuñjituṃ puññāni ca kātuṃ. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattitvā bhoge ca bhuñjeyyaṃ puññāni ca kareyya’’nti.

Atha kho bhagavā āyasmato soṇassa cetasā cetoparivitakkamaññāya – seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evamevaṃ kho – gijjhakūṭe pabbate antarahito sītavane āyasmato soṇassa sammukhe pāturahosi. Nisīdi bhagavā paññatte āsane. Āyasmāpi kho soṇo bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ soṇaṃ bhagavā etadavoca –

‘‘Nanu te, soṇa, rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi – ‘ye kho keci bhagavato sāvakā āraddhavīriyā viharanti, ahaṃ tesaṃ aññataro. Atha ca pana me na anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati, saṃvijjanti kho pana me kule bhogā, sakkā bhogā [bhoge (mahāva. 243)] ca bhuñjituṃ puññāni ca kātuṃ. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattitvā bhoge ca bhuñjeyyaṃ puññāni ca kareyya’’’nti? ‘‘Evaṃ, bhante’’.

‘‘Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, soṇa, kusalo tvaṃ pubbe agāriyabhūto [āgārikabhūto (syā.), agārikabhūto (mahāva. 243)] vīṇāya tantissare’’ti? ‘‘Evaṃ, bhante’’. ‘‘Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, soṇa, yadā te vīṇāya tantiyo accāyatā honti, api nu te vīṇā tasmiṃ samaye saravatī vā hoti kammaññā vā’’ti? ‘‘No hetaṃ, bhante’’.

‘‘Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, soṇa, yadā te vīṇāya tantiyo atisithilā honti, api nu te vīṇā tasmiṃ samaye saravatī vā hoti kammaññā vā’’ti? ‘‘No hetaṃ, bhante’’.

‘‘Yadā pana te, soṇa, vīṇāya tantiyo na accāyatā honti nātisithilā same guṇe patiṭṭhitā, api nu te vīṇā tasmiṃ samaye saravatī vā hoti kammaññā vā’’ti? ‘‘Evaṃ, bhante’’.

‘‘Evamevaṃ kho, soṇa, accāraddhavīriyaṃ uddhaccāya saṃvattati, atisithilavīriyaṃ kosajjāya saṃvattati. Tasmātiha tvaṃ, soṇa, vīriyasamathaṃ adhiṭṭhahaṃ, indriyānañca samataṃ paṭivijjha, tattha ca nimittaṃ gaṇhāhī’’ti. ‘‘Evaṃ, bhante’’ti kho āyasmā soṇo bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ soṇaṃ iminā ovādena ovaditvā – seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso samiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ samiñjeyya, evamevaṃ kho – sītavane antarahito gijjhakūṭe pabbate pāturahosi.

Atha kho āyasmā soṇo aparena samayena vīriyasamathaṃ adhiṭṭhāsi, indriyānañca samataṃ paṭivijjhi, tattha ca nimittaṃ aggahesi. Atha kho āyasmā soṇo eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto nacirasseva – yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anāgāriyaṃ pabbajanti tadanuttaraṃ – brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi. ‘‘Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā’’ti abbhaññāsi. Aññataro ca panāyasmā soṇo arahataṃ ahosi.

Atha kho āyasmato soṇassa arahattappattassa etadahosi – ‘‘yaṃnūnāhaṃ yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkameyyaṃ; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavato santike aññaṃ byākareyya’’nti. Atha kho āyasmā soṇo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā soṇo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca –

‘‘Yo so, bhante, bhikkhu arahaṃ khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasaṃyojano sammadaññāvimutto, so cha ṭhānāni adhimutto hoti – nekkhammādhimutto hoti, pavivekādhimutto hoti, abyāpajjādhimutto [abyāpajjhādhimutto (ka.) mahāva. 244 passitabbaṃ] hoti, taṇhākkhayādhimutto hoti, upādānakkhayādhimutto hoti, asammohādhimutto hoti.

‘‘Siyā kho pana, bhante, idhekaccassa āyasmato evamassa – ‘kevalaṃsaddhāmattakaṃ nūna ayamāyasmā nissāya nekkhammādhimutto’ti. Na kho panetaṃ, bhante, evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Khīṇāsavo, bhante, bhikkhu vusitavā katakaraṇīyo karaṇīyaṃ attano asamanupassanto katassa vā paṭicayaṃ khayā rāgassa vītarāgattā nekkhammādhimutto hoti, khayā dosassa vītadosattā nekkhammādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa vītamohattā nekkhammādhimutto hoti.

‘‘Siyā kho pana, bhante, idhekaccassa āyasmato evamassa – ‘lābhasakkārasilokaṃ nūna ayamāyasmā nikāmayamāno pavivekādhimutto’ti. Na kho panetaṃ, bhante, evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Khīṇāsavo, bhante, bhikkhu vusitavā katakaraṇīyo karaṇīyaṃ attano asamanupassanto katassa vā paṭicayaṃ khayā rāgassa vītarāgattā pavivekādhimutto hoti, khayā dosassa vītadosattā pavivekādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa vītamohattā pavivekādhimutto hoti.

‘‘Siyā kho pana, bhante, idhekaccassa āyasmato evamassa – ‘sīlabbataparāmāsaṃ nūna ayamāyasmā sārato paccāgacchanto abyāpajjādhimutto’ti. Na kho panetaṃ, bhante, evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Khīṇāsavo, bhante, bhikkhu vusitavā katakaraṇīyo karaṇīyaṃ attano asamanupassanto katassa vā paṭicayaṃ khayā rāgassa vītarāgattā abyāpajjādhimutto hoti, khayā dosassa vītadosattā abyāpajjādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa vītamohattā abyāpajjādhimutto hoti.

‘‘Khayā rāgassa vītarāgattā taṇhākkhayādhimutto hoti, khayā dosassa vītadosattā taṇhākkhayādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa vītamohattā taṇhākkhayādhimutto hoti.

‘‘Khayā rāgassa vītarāgattā upādānakkhayādhimutto hoti, khayā dosassa vītadosattā upādānakkhayādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa vītamohattā upādānakkhayādhimutto hoti.

‘‘Khayā rāgassa vītarāgattā asammohādhimutto hoti, khayā dosassa vītadosattā asammohādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa vītamohattā asammohādhimutto hoti.

‘‘Evaṃ sammā vimuttacittassa, bhante, bhikkhuno bhusā cepi cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpāthaṃ [āpātaṃ (ka.)] āgacchanti, nevassa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti. Amissīkatamevassa cittaṃ hoti ṭhitaṃ āneñjappattaṃ vayañcassānupassati. Bhusā cepi sotaviññeyyā saddā…pe… ghānaviññeyyā gandhā… jivhāviññeyyā rasā… kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā… manoviññeyyā dhammā manassa āpāthaṃ āgacchanti, nevassa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti. Amissīkatamevassa cittaṃ hoti ṭhitaṃ āneñjappattaṃ vayañcassānupassati. Seyyathāpi, bhante, selo pabbato acchiddo asusiro ekagghano. Atha puratthimāya cepi disāya āgaccheyya bhusā vātavuṭṭhi neva naṃ saṅkampeyya na sampakampeyya na sampavedheyya, atha pacchimāya cepi disāya āgaccheyya bhusā vātavuṭṭhi…pe… atha uttarāya cepi disāya āgaccheyya bhusā vātavuṭṭhi… atha dakkhiṇāya cepi disāya āgaccheyya bhusā vātavuṭṭhi neva naṃ saṅkampeyya na sampakampeyya na sampavedheyya; evamevaṃ kho, bhante, evaṃ sammāvimuttacittassa bhikkhuno bhusā cepi cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpāthaṃ āgacchanti, nevassa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti. Amissīkatamevassa cittaṃ hoti ṭhitaṃ āneñjappattaṃ vayañcassānupassati. Bhusā cepi sotaviññeyyā saddā…pe… ghānaviññeyyā gandhā… jivhāviññeyyā rasā… kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā… manoviññeyyā dhammā manassa āpāthaṃ āgacchanti, nevassa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti. Amissīkatamevassa cittaṃ hoti ṭhitaṃ āneñjappattaṃ vayañcassānupassatī’’ti.

‘‘Nekkhammaṃ adhimuttassa, pavivekañca cetaso;
Abyāpajjādhimuttassa, upādānakkhayassa ca.

‘‘Taṇhākkhayādhimuttassa, asammohañca cetaso;
Disvā āyatanuppādaṃ, sammā cittaṃ vimuccati.

‘‘Tassa sammā vimuttassa, santacittassa bhikkhuno;
Katassa paṭicayo natthi, karaṇīyaṃ na vijjati.

‘‘Selo yathā ekagghano, vātena na samīrati;
Evaṃ rūpā rasā saddā, gandhā phassā ca kevalā.

‘‘Iṭṭhā dhammā aniṭṭhā ca, nappavedhenti tādino;
Ṭhitaṃ cittaṃ vippamuttaṃ [vimutañca (ka.) mahāva. 244; kathā. 266],
vayañcassānupassatī’’ti. paṭhamaṃ;

2. Phaggunasuttaṃ

56. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā phagguno [phegguno (ka.), phagguṇo (sī. syā.)] ābādhiko hoti dukkhito bāḷhagilāno. Atha kho āyasmā ānando yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā ānando bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘āyasmā, bhante, phagguno ābādhiko dukkhito bāḷhagilāno. Sādhu, bhante, bhagavā yenāyasmā phagguno tenupasaṅkamatu anukampaṃ upādāyā’’ti. Adhivāsesi bhagavā tuṇhībhāvena. Atha kho bhagavā sāyanhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā phagguno tenupasaṅkami. Addasā kho āyasmā phagguno bhagavantaṃ dūratova āgacchantaṃ. Disvāna mañcake samadhosi [samañcopi (sī. syā. pī.), saṃ + dhū + ī = samadhosi]. Atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ phaggunaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘alaṃ, phagguna, mā tvaṃ mañcake samadhosi. Santimāni āsanāni parehi paññattāni, tatthāhaṃ nisīdissāmī’’ti. Nisīdi bhagavā paññatte āsane. Nisajja kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ phaggunaṃ etadavoca –

‘‘Kacci te, phagguna, khamanīyaṃ kacci yāpanīyaṃ? Kacci te dukkhā vedanā paṭikkamanti, no abhikkamanti; paṭikkamosānaṃ paññāyati, no abhikkamo’’ti? ‘‘Na me, bhante, khamanīyaṃ na yāpanīyaṃ. Bāḷhā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti, no paṭikkamanti; abhikkamosānaṃ paññāyati, no paṭikkamo.

‘‘Seyyathāpi, bhante, balavā puriso tiṇhena sikharena muddhani [muddhānaṃ (sī. pī.)] abhimattheyya [abhimaṭṭheyya (syā.)]; evamevaṃ kho me, bhante, adhimattā vātā muddhani [hananti (sī. pī.), ohananti (syā.)] ūhananti. Na me, bhante, khamanīyaṃ na yāpanīyaṃ. Bāḷhā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti, no paṭikkamanti; abhikkamosānaṃ paññāyati, no paṭikkamo.

‘‘Seyyathāpi, bhante, balavā puriso daḷhena varattakkhaṇḍena sīsaveṭhanaṃ dadeyya; evamevaṃ kho me, bhante, adhimattā sīse sīsavedanā. Na me, bhante, khamanīyaṃ na yāpanīyaṃ. Bāḷhā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti, no paṭikkamanti; abhikkamosānaṃ paññāyati, no paṭikkamo.

‘‘Seyyathāpi, bhante, dakkho goghātako vā goghātakantevāsī vā tiṇhena govikantanena kucchiṃ parikanteyya; evamevaṃ kho me, bhante, adhimattā vātā kucchiṃ parikantanti. Na me, bhante, khamanīyaṃ na yāpanīyaṃ. Bāḷhā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti, no paṭikkamanti; abhikkamosānaṃ paññāyati, no paṭikkamo.

‘‘Seyyathāpi, bhante, dve balavanto purisā dubbalataraṃ purisaṃ nānābāhāsu gahetvā aṅgārakāsuyā santāpeyyuṃ samparitāpeyyuṃ; evamevaṃ kho me, bhante, adhimatto kāyasmiṃ ḍāho. Na me, bhante, khamanīyaṃ na yāpanīyaṃ. Bāḷhā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti, no paṭikkamanti; abhikkamosānaṃ paññāyati, no paṭikkamo’’ti. Atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ phaggunaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā uṭṭhāyāsanā pakkāmi.

Atha kho āyasmā phagguno acirapakkantassa bhagavato kālamakāsi. Tamhi cassa samaye maraṇakāle indriyāni vippasīdiṃsu. Atha kho āyasmā ānando yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā ānando bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘āyasmā, bhante, phagguno acirapakkantassa bhagavato kālamakāsi. Tamhi cassa samaye maraṇakāle indriyāni vippasīdiṃsū’’ti.

‘‘Kiṃ hānanda, phaggunassa [pheggunassa ānanda (ka.)] bhikkhuno indriyāni na vippasīdissanti! Phaggunassa, ānanda, bhikkhuno pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ avimuttaṃ ahosi. Tassa taṃ dhammadesanaṃ sutvā pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ vimuttaṃ.

‘‘Chayime, ānanda, ānisaṃsā kālena dhammassavane [dhammasavaṇe (sī.)] kālena atthupaparikkhāya. Katame cha? Idhānanda, bhikkhuno pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ avimuttaṃ hoti. So tamhi samaye maraṇakāle labhati tathāgataṃ dassanāya. Tassa tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhekalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ, kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Tassa taṃ dhammadesanaṃ sutvā pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ vimuccati. Ayaṃ, ānanda, paṭhamo ānisaṃso kālena dhammassavane.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, ānanda, bhikkhuno pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ avimuttaṃ hoti. So tamhi samaye maraṇakāle na heva kho [no ca kho (ka.)] labhati tathāgataṃ dassanāya, api ca kho tathāgatasāvakaṃ labhati dassanāya. Tassa tathāgatasāvako dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhekalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ, kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Tassa taṃ dhammadesanaṃ sutvā pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ vimuccati. Ayaṃ, ānanda, dutiyo ānisaṃso kālena dhammassavane.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, ānanda, bhikkhuno pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ avimuttaṃ hoti. So tamhi samaye maraṇakāle na heva kho labhati tathāgataṃ dassanāya, napi tathāgatasāvakaṃ labhati dassanāya; api ca kho yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti manasānupekkhati. Tassa yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakkayato anuvicārayato manasānupekkhato pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ vimuccati. Ayaṃ, ānanda, tatiyo ānisaṃso kālena atthupaparikkhāya.

‘‘Idhānanda, bhikkhuno pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ vimuttaṃ hoti, anuttare ca kho upadhisaṅkhaye cittaṃ avimuttaṃ hoti. So tamhi samaye maraṇakāle labhati tathāgataṃ dassanāya. Tassa tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhekalyāṇaṃ…pe… brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Tassa taṃ dhammadesanaṃ sutvā anuttare upadhisaṅkhaye cittaṃ vimuccati. Ayaṃ, ānanda, catuttho ānisaṃso kālena dhammassavane.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, ānanda, bhikkhuno pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ vimuttaṃ hoti, anuttare ca kho upadhisaṅkhaye cittaṃ avimuttaṃ hoti. So tamhi samaye maraṇakāle na heva kho labhati tathāgataṃ dassanāya, api ca kho tathāgatasāvakaṃ labhati dassanāya. Tassa tathāgatasāvako dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ…pe… parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Tassa taṃ dhammadesanaṃ sutvā anuttare upadhisaṅkhaye cittaṃ vimuccati. Ayaṃ, ānanda, pañcamo ānisaṃso kālena dhammassavane.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, ānanda, bhikkhuno pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ vimuttaṃ hoti, anuttare ca kho upadhisaṅkhaye cittaṃ avimuttaṃ hoti. So tamhi samaye maraṇakāle na heva kho labhati tathāgataṃ dassanāya, napi tathāgatasāvakaṃ labhati dassanāya; api ca kho yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti manasānupekkhati. Tassa yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakkayato anuvicārayato manasānupekkhato anuttare upadhisaṅkhaye cittaṃ vimuccati. Ayaṃ, ānanda, chaṭṭho ānisaṃso kālena atthupaparikkhāya. Ime kho, ānanda, cha ānisaṃsā kālena dhammassavane kālena atthupaparikkhāyā’’ti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Chaḷabhijātisuttaṃ

57. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā rājagahe viharati gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Atha kho āyasmā ānando yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā ānando bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘pūraṇena, bhante, kassapena chaḷabhijātiyo paññattā – kaṇhābhijāti paññattā, nīlābhijāti paññattā, lohitābhijāti paññattā, haliddābhijāti paññattā, sukkābhijāti paññattā, paramasukkābhijāti paññattā.

‘‘Tatridaṃ, bhante, pūraṇena kassapena kaṇhābhijāti paññattā, orabbhikā sūkarikā sākuṇikā māgavikā luddā macchaghātakā corā coraghātakā bandhanāgārikā ye vā panaññepi keci kurūrakammantā.

‘‘Tatridaṃ, bhante, pūraṇena kassapena nīlābhijāti paññattā, bhikkhū kaṇṭakavuttikā ye vā panaññepi keci kammavādā kriyavādā.

‘‘Tatridaṃ, bhante, pūraṇena kassapena lohitābhijāti paññattā, nigaṇṭhā ekasāṭakā.

‘‘Tatridaṃ, bhante, pūraṇena kassapena haliddābhijāti paññattā, gihī odātavasanā acelakasāvakā.

‘‘Tatridaṃ, bhante, pūraṇena kassapena sukkābhijāti paññattā, ājīvakā ājīvakiniyo.

‘‘Tatridaṃ, bhante, pūraṇena kassapena paramasukkābhijāti paññattā, nando vaccho kiso saṃkicco makkhali gosālo. Pūraṇena, bhante, kassapena imā chaḷabhijātiyo paññattā’’ti.

‘‘Kiṃ panānanda, pūraṇassa kassapassa sabbo loko etadabbhanujānāti imā chaḷabhijātiyo paññāpetu’’nti? ‘‘No hetaṃ, bhante’’. ‘‘Seyyathāpi, ānanda, puriso daliddo assako anāḷhiko, tassa akāmakassa bilaṃ olaggeyyuṃ – ‘idaṃ te, ambho purisa, maṃsañca khāditabbaṃ, mūlañca anuppadātabba’nti. Evamevaṃ kho, ānanda, pūraṇena kassapena appaṭiññāya etesaṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ imā chaḷabhijātiyo paññattā, yathā taṃ bālena abyattena akhettaññunā akusalena.

‘‘Ahaṃ kho panānanda, chaḷabhijātiyo paññāpemi. Taṃ suṇāhi, sādhukaṃ manasi karohi; bhāsissāmī’’ti. ‘‘Evaṃ, bhante’’ti kho āyasmā ānando bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etadavoca – ‘‘katamā cānanda, chaḷabhijātiyo? Idhānanda, ekacco kaṇhābhijātiyo samāno kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati. Idha panānanda, ekacco kaṇhābhijātiyo samāno sukkaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati. Idha panānanda, ekacco kaṇhābhijātiyo samāno akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ nibbānaṃ abhijāyati. Idha panānanda, ekacco sukkābhijātiyo samāno kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati. Idha panānanda, ekacco sukkābhijātiyo samāno sukkaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati. Idha panānanda, ekacco sukkābhijātiyo samāno akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ nibbānaṃ abhijāyati.

‘‘Kathañcānanda, kaṇhābhijātiyo samāno kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati? Idhānanda, ekacco nīce kule paccājāto hoti – caṇḍālakule vā nesādakule vā venakule [veṇakule (sabbattha)] vā rathakārakule vā pukkusakule vā, dalidde appannapānabhojane kasiravuttike, yattha kasirena ghāsacchādo labbhati. So ca hoti dubbaṇṇo duddasiko okoṭimako bavhābādho kāṇo vā kuṇī vā khañjo vā pakkhahato vā, na lābhī annassa pānassa vatthassa yānassa mālāgandhavilepanassa seyyāvasathapadīpeyyassa. So kāyena duccaritaṃ carati, vācāya duccaritaṃ carati, manasā duccaritaṃ carati. So kāyena duccaritaṃ caritvā, vācāya duccaritaṃ caritvā, manasā duccaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. Evaṃ kho, ānanda, kaṇhābhijātiyo samāno kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati.

‘‘Kathañcānanda, kaṇhābhijātiyo samāno sukkaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati? Idhānanda, ekacco nīce kule paccājāto hoti – caṇḍālakule vā…pe… seyyāvasathapadīpeyyassa. So kāyena sucaritaṃ carati, vācāya sucaritaṃ carati, manasā sucaritaṃ carati. So kāyena sucaritaṃ caritvā, vācāya sucaritaṃ caritvā, manasā sucaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati. Evaṃ kho, ānanda, kaṇhābhijātiyo samāno sukkaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati.

‘‘Kathañcānanda, kaṇhābhijātiyo samāno akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ nibbānaṃ abhijāyati? Idhānanda, ekacco nīce kule paccājāto hoti – caṇḍālakule vā…pe… so ca hoti dubbaṇṇo duddasiko okoṭimako. So kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkaraṇe, catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu suppatiṭṭhitacitto, saā bojjhaṅge yathābhūtaṃ bhāvetvā akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ nibbānaṃ abhijāyati. Evaṃ kho, ānanda, kaṇhābhijātiyo samāno akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ nibbānaṃ abhijāyati.

‘‘Kathañcānanda, sukkābhijātiyo samāno kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati? Idhānanda, ekacco ucce kule paccājāto hoti – khattiyamahāsālakule vā brāhmaṇamahāsālakule vā gahapatimahāsālakule vā, aḍḍhe mahaddhane mahābhoge pahūtajātarūparajate pahūtavittūpakaraṇe pahūtadhanadhaññe. So ca hoti abhirūpo dassanīyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato, lābhī annassa pānassa vatthassa yānassa mālāgandhavilepanassa seyyāvasathapadīpeyyassa. So kāyena duccaritaṃ carati, vācāya duccaritaṃ carati, manasā duccaritaṃ carati. So kāyena duccaritaṃ caritvā, vācāya duccaritaṃ caritvā, manasā duccaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. Evaṃ kho, ānanda, sukkābhijātiyo samāno kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati.

‘‘Kathañcānanda, sukkābhijātiyo samāno sukkaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati? Idhānanda, ekacco ucce kule paccājāto hoti – khattiyamahāsālakule vā…pe… seyyāvasathapadīpeyyassa. So kāyena sucaritaṃ carati, vācāya sucaritaṃ carati, manasā sucaritaṃ carati. So kāyena sucaritaṃ caritvā, vācāya sucaritaṃ caritvā, manasā sucaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati. Evaṃ kho, ānanda, sukkābhijātiyo samāno sukkaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati.

‘‘Kathañcānanda, sukkābhijātiyo samāno akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ nibbānaṃ abhijāyati? Idhānanda, ekacco ucce kule paccājāto hoti – khattiyamahāsālakule vā brāhmaṇamahāsālakule vā gahapatimahāsālakule vā, aḍḍhe mahaddhane mahābhoge pahūtajātarūparajate pahūtavittūpakaraṇe pahūtadhanadhaññe. So ca hoti abhirūpo dassanīyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato, lābhī annassa pānassa vatthassa yānassa mālāgandhavilepanassa

seyyāvasathapadīpeyyassa. So kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkaraṇe, catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu suppatiṭṭhitacitto, satta bojjhaṅge yathābhūtaṃ bhāvetvā akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ nibbānaṃ abhijāyati. Evaṃ kho, ānanda, sukkābhijātiyo samāno akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ nibbānaṃ abhijāyati. Imā kho, ānanda, chaḷabhijātiyo''ti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Āsavasuttaṃ

58. ''Chahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

Katamehi chahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno ye āsavā saṃvarā pahātabbā te saṃvarena pahīnā honti, ye āsavā paṭisevanā pahātabbā te paṭisevanāya pahīnā honti, ye āsavā adhivāsanā pahātabbā te adhivāsanāya pahīnā honti, ye āsavā parivajjanā pahātabbā te parivajjanāya pahīnā honti, ye āsavā vinodanā pahātabbā te vinodanāya pahīnā honti, ye āsavā bhāvanā pahātabbā te bhāvanāya pahīnā honti.

''Katame ca, bhikkhave, āsavā saṃvarā pahātabbā ye saṃvarena pahīnā honti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso cakkhundriyasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati. Yaṃ hissa, bhikkhave, cakkhundriyasaṃvaraṃ asaṃvutassa viharato uppajjeyyuṃ āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, cakkhundriyasaṃvaraṃ saṃvutassa viharato evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti. Paṭisaṅkhā yoniso sotindriya…pe… ghānindriya… jivhindriya… kāyindriya… manindriyasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati. Yaṃ hissa, bhikkhave, manindriyasaṃvaraṃ asaṃvutassa viharato uppajjeyyuṃ āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, manindriyasaṃvaraṃ saṃvutassa viharato evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti. Ime vuccanti, bhikkhave, āsavā saṃvarā pahātabbā ye saṃvarena pahīnā honti.

''Katame ca, bhikkhave, āsavā paṭisevanā pahātabbā ye paṭisevanāya pahīnā honti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso cīvaraṃ paṭisevati – 'yāvadeva sītassa paṭighātāya, uṇhassa paṭighātāya, ḍaṃsamakasavātātapasarīsapasamphassānaṃ [ḍaṃsa… siriṃsapasamphassānaṃ (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī) ma. ni. 1.23] paṭighātāya, yāvadeva hirikopīnapaṭicchādanatthaṃ'. Paṭisaṅkhā yoniso piṇḍapātaṃ paṭisevati – 'neva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya, yāvadeva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya, vihiṃsūparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya, iti purāṇañca vedanaṃ paṭihaṅkhāmi, navañca vedanaṃ na uppādessāmi, yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro ca' [phāsuvihāro cāti (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)]. Paṭisaṅkhā yoniso senāsanaṃ paṭisevati – 'yāvadeva sītassa paṭighātāya, uṇhassa paṭighātāya, ḍaṃsamakasavātātapasarīsapasamphassānaṃ paṭighātāya, yāvadeva utuparissayavinodanapaṭisallānārāmatthaṃ'. Paṭisaṅkhā yoniso gilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ paṭisevati – 'yāvadeva uppannānaṃ veyyābādhikānaṃ vedanānaṃ paṭighātāya, abyābajjhaparamatāyā'ti. Yaṃ hissa, bhikkhave, appaṭisevato uppajjeyyuṃ āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, paṭisevato evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti. Ime vuccanti, bhikkhave, āsavā paṭisevanā pahātabbā ye paṭisevanāya pahīnā honti.

''Katame ca, bhikkhave, āsavā adhivāsanā pahātabbā ye adhivāsanāya pahīnā honti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso khamo hoti sītassa uṇhassa, jighacchāya, pipāsāya, ḍaṃsamakasavātātapasarīsapasamphassānaṃ, duruttānaṃ durāgatānaṃ vacanapathānaṃ, uppannānaṃ sārīrikānaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ tibbānaṃ kharānaṃ kaṭukānaṃ asātānaṃ amanāpānaṃ pāṇaharānaṃ adhivāsakajātiko hoti. Yaṃ hissa, bhikkhave, anadhivāsato uppajjeyyuṃ āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, adhivāsato evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti. Ime vuccanti, bhikkhave, āsavā adhivāsanā pahātabbā ye adhivāsanāya pahīnā honti.

''Katame ca, bhikkhave, āsavā parivajjanā pahātabbā ye parivajjanāya pahīnā honti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso caṇḍaṃ hatthiṃ parivajjeti, caṇḍaṃ assaṃ parivajjeti, caṇḍaṃ goṇaṃ parivajjeti, caṇḍaṃ kukkuraṃ parivajjeti, ahiṃ khāṇuṃ kaṇṭakaṭṭhānaṃ sobbhaṃ papātaṃ

candanikaṃ oḷigallaṃ, yathārūpe anāsane nisinnaṃ, yathārūpe agocare carantaṃ, yathārūpe pāpake mitte bhajantaṃ viññū sabrahmacārī pāpakesu ṭhānesu okappeyyuṃ, so tañca anāsanaṃ tañca agocaraṃ te ca pāpake mitte paṭisaṅkhā yoniso parivajjeti. Yaṃ hissa, bhikkhave, aparivajjayato uppajjeyyuṃ āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, parivajjayato evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti. Ime vuccanti, bhikkhave, āsavā parivajjanā pahātabbā ye parivajjanāya pahīnā honti.

‘‘Katame ca, bhikkhave, āsavā vinodanā pahātabbā ye vinodanāya pahīnā honti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso uppannaṃ kāmavitakkaṃ nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti byantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti, paṭisaṅkhā yoniso uppannaṃ byāpādavitakkaṃ…pe… uppannaṃ vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ… uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti byantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti. Yaṃ hissa, bhikkhave, avinodayato uppajjeyyuṃ āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, vinodayato evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti. Ime vuccanti, bhikkhave, āsavā vinodanā pahātabbā ye vinodanāya pahīnā honti.

‘‘Katame ca, bhikkhave, āsavā bhāvanā pahātabbā ye bhāvanāya pahīnā honti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ, paṭisaṅkhā yoniso dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti…pe… vīriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti… pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti… passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti… samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti… upekkhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ. Yaṃ hissa, bhikkhave, abhāvayato uppajjeyyuṃ āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, bhāvayato evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti. Ime vuccanti, bhikkhave, āsavā bhāvanā pahātabbā ye bhāvanāya pahīnā honti.

‘‘Imehi kho, bhikkhave, chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā’’ti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Dārukammikasuttaṃ

59. Evaṃ me sutaṃ – ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā nātike viharati giñjakāvasathe. Atha kho dārukammiko gahapati yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho dārukammikaṃ gahapatiṃ bhagavā etadavoca – ‘‘api nu te, gahapati, kule dānaṃ dīyatī’’ti? ‘‘Dīyati me, bhante, kule dānaṃ. Tañca kho ye te bhikkhū āraññikā piṇḍapātikā paṃsukūlikā arahanto vā arahattamaggaṃ vā samāpannā, tathārūpesu me, bhante, bhikkhūsu dānaṃ dīyatī’’ti.

‘‘Dujjānaṃ kho etaṃ, gahapati, tayā gihinā kāmabhoginā puttasambādhasayanaṃ ajjhāvasantena, kāsikacandanaṃ paccanubhontena, mālāgandhavilepanaṃ dhārayantena, jātarūparajataṃ sādiyantena ime vā arahanto ime vā arahattamaggaṃ samāpannāti.

‘‘Āraññiko cepi, gahapati, bhikkhu hoti uddhato unnaḷo capalo mukharo vikiṇṇavāco muṭṭhassati asampajāno asamāhito vibbhantacitto pākatindriyo. Evaṃ so tenaṅgena gārayho. Āraññiko cepi, gahapati, bhikkhu hoti anuddhato anunnaḷo acapalo amukharo avikiṇṇavāco upaṭṭhitassati sampajāno samāhito ekaggacitto saṃvutindriyo. Evaṃ so tenaṅgena pāsaṃso.

‘‘Gāmantavihārī cepi, gahapati, bhikkhu hoti uddhato…pe… evaṃ so tenaṅgena gārayho. Gāmantavihārī cepi, gahapati, bhikkhu hoti anuddhato…pe… evaṃ so tenaṅgena pāsaṃso.

‘‘Piṇḍapātiko cepi, gahapati, bhikkhu hoti uddhato…pe… evaṃ so tenaṅgena gārayho. Piṇḍapātiko cepi, gahapati, bhikkhu hoti anuddhato…pe… evaṃ so tenaṅgena pāsaṃso.

‘‘Nemantaniko cepi, gahapati, bhikkhu hoti uddhato…pe… evaṃ so tenaṅgena gārayho.

Nemantaniko cepi, gahapati, bhikkhu hoti anuddhato…pe… evaṃ so tenaṅgena pāsaṃso.

‘‘Paṃsukūliko cepi, gahapati, bhikkhu hoti uddhato…pe… evaṃ so tenaṅgena gārayho. Paṃsukūliko cepi, gahapati, bhikkhu hoti anuddhato…pe… evaṃ so tenaṅgena pāsaṃso.

‘‘Gahapaticīvaradharo cepi, gahapati, bhikkhu hoti uddhato unnaḷo capalo mukharo vikiṇṇavāco muṭṭhassati asampajāno asamāhito vibbhantacitto pākatindriyo. Evaṃ so tenaṅgena gārayho. Gahapaticīvaradharo cepi, gahapati, bhikkhu hoti anuddhato anunnaḷo acapalo amukharo avikiṇṇavāco upaṭṭhitassati sampajāno samāhito ekaggacitto saṃvutindriyo. Evaṃ so tenaṅgena pāsaṃso.

‘‘Iṅgha tvaṃ, gahapati, saṅghe dānaṃ [dānāni (ka.)] dehi. Saṅghe te dānaṃ dadato cittaṃ pasīdissati. So tvaṃ pasannacitto kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjissasī’’ti. ‘‘Esāhaṃ, bhante, ajjatagge saṅghe dānaṃ dassāmī’’ti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Hatthisāriputtasuttaṃ

60. Evaṃ me sutaṃ – ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā bārāṇasiyaṃ viharati isipatane migadāye. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā therā bhikkhū pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkantā maṇḍalamāḷe sannisinnā sannipatitā abhidhammakathaṃ kathenti. Tatra sudaṃ āyasmā citto hatthisāriputto therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhidhammakathaṃ kathentānaṃ antarantarā kathaṃ opāteti. Atha kho āyasmā mahākoṭṭhiko āyasmantaṃ cittaṃ hatthisāriputtaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘māyasmā citto hatthisāriputto therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhidhammakathaṃ kathentānaṃ antarantarā kathaṃ opātesi, yāva kathāpariyosānaṃ āyasmā citto āgametū’’ti. Evaṃ vutte āyasmato cittassa hatthisāriputtassa sahāyakā bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ mahākoṭṭhikaṃ etadavocuṃ – ‘‘māyasmā mahākoṭṭhiko āyasmantaṃ cittaṃ hatthisāriputtaṃ apasādesi, paṇḍito āyasmā citto hatthisāriputto. Pahoti cāyasmā citto hatthisāriputto therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhidhammakathaṃ kathetu’’nti.

‘‘Dujjānaṃ kho etaṃ, āvuso, parassa cetopariyāyaṃ ajānantehi. Idhāvuso, ekacco puggalo tāvadeva soratasorato hoti, nivātanivāto hoti, upasantupasanto hoti, yāva satthāraṃ upanissāya viharati aññataraṃ vā garuṭṭhāniyaṃ sabrahmacāriṃ. Yato ca kho so vapakassateva satthārā, vapakassati garuṭṭhāniyehi sabrahmacārīhi, so saṃsaṭṭho viharati bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīhi upāsakehi upāsikāhi raññā rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi titthiyasāvakehi. Tassa saṃsaṭṭhassa vissatthassa pākatassa bhassamanuyuttassa viharato rāgo cittaṃ anuddhaṃseti. So rāgānuddhaṃsitena cittena sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati.

‘‘Seyyathāpi, āvuso, goṇo kiṭṭhādo dāmena vā baddho [ārāme vā bandho (ka.)] vaje vā oruddho. Yo nu kho, āvuso, evaṃ vadeyya – ‘na dānāyaṃ goṇo kiṭṭhādo punadeva kiṭṭhaṃ otarissatī’ti, sammā nu kho so, āvuso, vadamāno vadeyyā’’ti? ‘‘No hidaṃ, āvuso’’. ‘‘Ṭhānañhetaṃ, āvuso, vijjati, yaṃ so goṇo kiṭṭhādo dāmaṃ vā chetvā vajaṃ vā bhinditvā, atha punadeva kiṭṭhaṃ otareyyāti. Evamevaṃ kho, āvuso, idhekacco puggalo tāvadeva soratasorato hoti, nivātanivāto hoti, upasantupasanto hoti yāva satthāraṃ upanissāya viharati aññataraṃ vā garuṭṭhāniyaṃ sabrahmacāriṃ. Yato ca kho so vapakassateva satthārā, vapakassati garuṭṭhāniyehi sabrahmacārīhi, so saṃsaṭṭho viharati bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīhi upāsakehi upāsikāhi raññā rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi titthiyasāvakehi. Tassa saṃsaṭṭhassa vissatthassa pākatassa bhassamanuyuttassa viharato rāgo cittaṃ anuddhaṃseti. So rāgānuddhaṃsitena cittena sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati.

‘‘Idha panāvuso, ekacco puggalo vivicceva kāmehi…pe… paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So ‘lābhimhi paṭhamassa jhānassā’ti saṃsaṭṭho viharati bhikkhūhi…pe… sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. Seyyathāpi, āvuso, cātumahāpathe thullaphusitako devo vassanto [thullaphusitake deve vassante (ka.)] rajaṃ antaradhāpeyya, cikkhallaṃ pātukareyya. Yo nu kho, āvuso, evaṃ vadeyya – ‘na dāni amusmiṃ [amukasmiṃ (ka.)] cātumahāpathe punadeva rajo pātubhavissatī’ti, sammā nu kho so,

āvuso, vadamāno vadeyyā''ti? ''No hidaṃ, āvuso''. ''Ṭhānañhetaṃ, āvuso, vijjati, yaṃ amusmiṃ cātumahāpathe manussā vā atikkameyyuṃ, gopasū vā atikkameyyuṃ, vātātapo vā snehagataṃ pariyādiyeyya, atha punadeva rajo pātubhaveyyāti. Evamevaṃ kho, āvuso, idhekacco puggalo vivicceva kāmehi…pe… paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So 'lābhimhi paṭhamassa jhānassā'ti saṃsaṭṭho viharati bhikkhūhi…pe… sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati.

''Idha panāvuso, ekacco puggalo vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā…pe… dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So 'lābhimhi dutiyassa jhānassā'ti saṃsaṭṭho viharati bhikkhūhi…pe… sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. Seyyathāpi, āvuso, gāmassa vā nigamassa vā avidūre mahantaṃ taḷākaṃ. Tattha thullaphusitako devo vuṭṭho sippisambukampi sakkharakaṭhalampi antaradhāpeyya. Yo nu kho, āvuso, evaṃ vadeyya – 'na dāni amusmiṃ taḷāke punadeva sippisambukā vā sakkharakaṭhalā vā pātubhavissantī'ti, sammā nu kho so, āvuso, vadamāno vadeyyā''ti? ''No hidaṃ, āvuso''. ''Ṭhānañhetaṃ, āvuso, vijjati, yaṃ amusmiṃ taḷāke manussā vā piveyyuṃ, gopasū vā piveyyuṃ, vātātapo vā snehagataṃ pariyādiyeyya, atha punadeva sippisambukāpi sakkharakaṭhalāpi pātubhaveyyunti. Evamevaṃ kho, āvuso, idhekacco puggalo vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā…pe… dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So 'lābhimhi dutiyassa jhānassā'ti saṃsaṭṭho viharati bhikkhūhi…pe… sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati.

''Idha panāvuso, ekacco puggalo pītiyā ca virāgā…pe… tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So 'lābhimhi tatiyassa jhānassā'ti saṃsaṭṭho viharati bhikkhūhi…pe… sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. Seyyathāpi, āvuso, purisaṃ paṇītabhojanaṃ bhuttāviṃ ābhidosikaṃ bhojanaṃ nacchādeyya. Yo nu kho, āvuso, evaṃ vadeyya – 'na dāni amuṃ purisaṃ punadeva bhojanaṃ chādessatī'ti, sammā nu kho so, āvuso, vadamāno vadeyyā''ti? ''No hidaṃ, āvuso''. ''Ṭhānañhetaṃ, āvuso, vijjati, amuṃ purisaṃ paṇītabhojanaṃ bhuttāviṃ yāvassa sā ojā kāye ṭhassati tāva na aññaṃ bhojanaṃ chādessati. Yato ca khvassa sā ojā antaradhāyissati, atha punadeva taṃ bhojanaṃ chādeyyāti. Evamevaṃ kho, āvuso, idhekacco puggalo pītiyā ca virāgā…pe… tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So 'lābhimhi tatiyassa jhānassā'ti saṃsaṭṭho viharati bhikkhūhi…pe… sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati.

''Idha, panāvuso, ekacco puggalo sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā…pe… catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So 'lābhimhi catutthassa jhānassā'ti saṃsaṭṭho viharati bhikkhūhi…pe… sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. Seyyathāpi, āvuso, pabbatasaṅkhepe udakarahado nivāto vigataūmiko. Yo nu kho, āvuso, evaṃ vadeyya – 'na dāni amusmiṃ udakarahade punadeva ūmi pātubhavissatī'ti, sammā nu kho so, āvuso, vadamāno vadeyyā''ti? ''No hidaṃ, āvuso''. ''Ṭhānañhetaṃ, āvuso, vijjati, yā puratthimāya disāya āgaccheyya bhusā vātavuṭṭhi. Sā tasmiṃ udakarahade ūmiṃ janeyya. Yā pacchimāya disāya āgaccheyya…pe… yā uttarāya disāya āgaccheyya… yā dakkhiṇāya disāya āgaccheyya bhusā vātavuṭṭhi. Sā tasmiṃ udakarahade ūmiṃ janeyyāti. Evamevaṃ kho, āvuso, idhekacco puggalo sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā…pe… catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So 'lābhimhi catutthassa jhānassā'ti saṃsaṭṭho viharati bhikkhūhi…pe… sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati.

''Idha, panāvuso, ekacco puggalo sabbanimittānaṃ amanasikārā animittaṃ cetosamādhiṃ upasampajja viharati. So 'lābhimhi animittassa cetosamādhissā'ti saṃsaṭṭho viharati bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīhi upāsakehi upāsikāhi raññā rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi titthiyasāvakehi. Tassa saṃsaṭṭhassa vissatthassa pākatassa bhassamanuyuttassa viharato rāgo cittaṃ anuddhaṃseti. So rāgānuddhaṃsitena cittena sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. Seyyathāpi, āvuso, rājā vā rājamahāmatto vā caturaṅginiyā senāya addhānamaggappaṭipanno aññatarasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe ekarattiṃ vāsaṃ upagaccheyya. Tatra [tattha (sī. pī.)] hatthisaddena assasaddena rathasaddena pattisaddena bheripaṇavasaṅkhatiṇavaninnādasaddena cīrikasaddo [ciriḷikāsaddo (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)] antaradhāyeyya [antaradhāpeyya (syā. pī. ka.)]. Yo nu kho, āvuso, evaṃ vadeyya – 'na dāni amusmiṃ vanasaṇḍe punadeva cīrikasaddo pātubhavissatī'ti, sammā nu kho so, āvuso, vadamāno vadeyyā''ti? ''No hidaṃ, āvuso''. ''Ṭhānañhetaṃ, āvuso, vijjati, yaṃ so rājā vā rājamahāmatto vā tamhā vanasaṇḍā pakkameyya, atha punadeva cīrikasaddo pātubhaveyyāti.

Evamevaṃ kho, āvuso, idhekacco puggalo sabbanimittānaṃ amanasikārā animittaṃ cetosamādhiṃ upasampajja viharati. So 'lābhimhi animittassa cetosamādhissā'ti saṃsaṭṭho viharati bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīhi upāsakehi upāsikāhi raññā rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi titthiyasāvakehi. Tassa saṃsaṭṭhassa vissatthassa pākatassa bhassamanuyuttassa viharato rāgo cittaṃ anuddhaṃseti. So rāgānuddhaṃsitena cittena sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattatī''ti.

Atha kho āyasmā citto hatthisāriputto aparena samayena sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. Atha kho cittassa hatthisāriputtassa sahāyakā bhikkhū yenāyasmā mahākoṭṭhiko tenupasaṅkamiṃsu; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ mahākoṭṭhikaṃ etadavocuṃ – ''kiṃ nu kho āyasmatā mahākoṭṭhikena citto hatthisāriputto cetasā ceto paricca vidito – 'imāsañca imāsañca vihārasamāpattīnaṃ citto hatthisāriputto lābhī, atha ca pana sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattissatī'ti; udāhu devatā etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ – 'citto, bhante, hatthisāriputto imāsañca imāsañca vihārasamāpattīnaṃ lābhī, atha ca pana sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattissatī'''ti? ''Cetasā ceto paricca vidito me, āvuso – 'citto hatthisāriputto imāsañca imāsañca vihārasamāpattīnaṃ lābhī, atha ca pana sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattissatī'ti. Devatāpi me etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ – 'citto, bhante, hatthisāriputto imāsañca imāsañca vihārasamāpattīnaṃ lābhī, atha ca pana sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattissatī''ti.

Atha kho cittassa hatthisāriputtassa sahāyakā bhikkhū yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū bhagavantaṃ etadavocuṃ – ''citto, bhante, hatthisāriputto imāsañca imāsañca vihārasamāpattīnaṃ lābhī, atha ca pana sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattatī''ti. ''Na, bhikkhave, citto ciraṃ sarissati [padissati (ka.)] nekkhammassā''ti.

Atha kho citto hatthisāriputto nacirasseva kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbaji. Atha kho āyasmā citto hatthisāriputto eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto nacirasseva – yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti tadanuttaraṃ – brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi. ''Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā''ti abbhaññāsi. Aññataro ca panāyasmā citto hatthisāriputto arahataṃ ahosīti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Majjhesuttaṃ

61. Evaṃ me sutaṃ – ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā bārāṇasiyaṃ viharati isipatane migadāye. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulānaṃ therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkantānaṃ maṇḍalamāḷe sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayamantarākathā udapādi – ''vuttamidaṃ, āvuso, bhagavatā pārāyane metteyyapañhe –

[cūḷani. tissamitteyyamāṇavapucchā 67] ''Yo ubhonte viditvāna, majjhe mantā na lippati [na limpati (ka.)];
Taṃ brūmi mahāpurisoti, sodha sibbini [sibbani (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)] maccagā''ti.

''Katamo nu kho, āvuso, eko anto, katamo dutiyo anto, kiṃ majjhe, kā sibbinī''ti? Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etadavoca – ''phasso kho, āvuso, eko anto, phassasamudayo dutiyo anto, phassanirodho majjhe, taṇhā sibbinī; taṇhā hi naṃ sibbati tassa tasseva bhavassa abhinibbattiyā. Ettāvatā kho, āvuso, bhikkhu abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānāti, pariññeyyaṃ parijānāti, abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānanto [abhijānitvā (ka.)] pariññeyyaṃ parijānanto [parijānitvā (ka.)] diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantakaro hotī''ti.

Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etadavoca – ''atītaṃ kho, āvuso, eko anto, anāgataṃ dutiyo anto, paccuppannaṃ majjhe, taṇhā sibbinī; taṇhā hi naṃ sibbati tassa tasseva bhavassa abhinibbattiyā. Ettāvatā kho, āvuso, bhikkhu abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānāti, pariññeyyaṃ parijānāti,

abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānanto, pariññeyyaṃ parijānanto diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantakaro hotī''ti.

Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etadavoca – ''sukhā, āvuso, vedanā eko anto, dukkhā vedanā dutiyo anto, adukkhamasukhā vedanā majjhe, taṇhā sibbinī; taṇhā hi naṃ sibbati tassa tasseva bhavassa abhinibbattiyā. Ettāvatā kho, āvuso, bhikkhu abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānāti, pariññeyyaṃ parijānāti, abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānanto, pariññeyyaṃ parijānanto diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantakaro hotī''ti.

Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etadavoca – ''nāmaṃ kho, āvuso, eko anto, rūpaṃ dutiyo anto, viññāṇaṃ majjhe, taṇhā sibbinī; taṇhā hi naṃ sibbati tassa tasseva bhavassa abhinibbattiyā. Ettāvatā kho, āvuso, bhikkhu abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānāti, pariññeyyaṃ parijānāti, abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānanto pariññeyyaṃ parijānanto diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantakaro hotī''ti.

Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etadavoca – ''cha kho, āvuso, ajjhattikāni āyatanāni eko anto, cha bāhirāni āyatanāni dutiyo anto, viññāṇaṃ majjhe, taṇhā sibbinī; taṇhā hi naṃ sibbati tassa tasseva bhavassa abhinibbattiyā. Ettāvatā kho āvuso, bhikkhu abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānāti, pariññeyyaṃ parijānāti, abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānanto pariññeyyaṃ parijānanto diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantakaro hotī''ti.

Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etadavoca – ''sakkāyo kho, āvuso, eko anto, sakkāyasamudayo dutiyo anto, sakkāyanirodho majjhe, taṇhā sibbinī; taṇhā hi naṃ sibbati tassa tasseva bhavassa abhinibbattiyā. Ettāvatā kho, āvuso, bhikkhu abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānāti, pariññeyyaṃ parijānāti, abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānanto pariññeyyaṃ parijānanto [sabbatthapi evameva dissati] diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantakaro hotī''ti.

Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etadavoca – ''byākataṃ kho, āvuso, amhehi sabbeheva yathāsakaṃ paṭibhānaṃ. Āyāmāvuso, yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamissāma; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocessāma. Yathā no bhagavā byākarissati tathā naṃ dhāressāmā''ti. ''Evamāvuso''ti kho therā bhikkhū tassa bhikkhuno paccassosuṃ. Atha kho therā bhikkhū yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho therā bhikkhū yāvatako ahosi sabbeheva saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo, taṃ sabbaṃ bhagavato ārocesuṃ. ''Kassa nu kho, bhante, subhāsita''nti? ''Sabbesaṃ vo, bhikkhave, subhāsitaṃ pariyāyena, api ca yaṃ mayā sandhāya bhāsitaṃ pārāyane metteyyapañhe –

''Yo ubhonte viditvāna, majjhe mantā na lippati;
Taṃ brūmi mahāpurisoti, sodha sibbinimaccagā''ti.

''Taṃ suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasi karotha; bhāsissāmī''ti. ''Evaṃ, bhante''ti kho therā bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etadavoca – ''phasso kho, bhikkhave, eko anto, phassasamudayo dutiyo anto, phassanirodho majjhe, taṇhā sibbinī; taṇhā hi naṃ sibbati tassa tasseva bhavassa abhinibbattiyā. Ettāvatā kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānāti, pariññeyyaṃ parijānāti, abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānanto pariññeyyaṃ parijānanto diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantakaro hotī''ti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Purisindriyañāṇasuttaṃ

62. Evaṃ me sutaṃ – ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ yena daṇḍakappakaṃ nāma kosalānaṃ nigamo tadavasari. Atha kho bhagavā maggā okkamma aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle paññatte āsane nisīdi. Te ca bhikkhū daṇḍakappakaṃ pavisiṃsu āvasathaṃ pariyesituṃ.

Atha kho āyasmā ānando sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ yena aciravatī nadī tenupasaṅkami

gattāni parisiñcituṃ. Aciravatiyā nadiyā gattāni parisiñcitvā paccuttaritvā ekacīvaro aṭṭhāsi gattāni pubbāpayamāno. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yenāyasmā ānando tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ etadavoca – ''kiṃ nu kho, āvuso ānanda, sabbaṃ cetaso samannāharitvā nu kho devadatto bhagavatā byākato – 'āpāyiko devadatto nerayiko kappaṭṭho atekiccho'ti [cūḷava. 348; a. ni. 8.7 passitabbaṃ], udāhu kenacideva pariyāyenā'ti? ''Evaṃ kho panetaṃ, āvuso, bhagavatā byākata''nti.

Atha kho āyasmā ānando yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā ānando bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ''idhāhaṃ, bhante, sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ yena aciravatī nadī tenupasaṅkamiṃ gattāni parisiñcituṃ. Aciravatiyā nadiyā gattāni parisiñcitvā paccuttaritvā ekacīvaro aṭṭhāsiṃ gattāni pubbāpayamāno. Atha kho, bhante, aññataro bhikkhu yenāhaṃ tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā maṃ etadavoca – 'kiṃ nu kho, āvuso, ānanda sabbaṃ cetaso samannāharitvā nu kho devadatto bhagavatā byākato – āpāyiko devadatto nerayiko kappaṭṭho atekicchoti, udāhu kenacideva pariyāyenā'ti? Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ, bhante, taṃ bhikkhuṃ etadavocaṃ – 'evaṃ kho panetaṃ, āvuso, bhagavatā byākata'''nti.

''So vā [so ca (syā.)] kho, ānanda, bhikkhu navo bhavissati acirapabbajito, thero vā pana bālo abyatto. Kathañhi nāma yaṃ mayā ekaṃsena byākataṃ tattha dvejjhaṃ āpajjissati! Nāhaṃ, ānanda, aññaṃ ekapuggalampi samanupassāmi, yo evaṃ mayā sabbaṃ cetaso samannāharitvā byākato, yathayidaṃ devadatto. Yāvakīvañcāhaṃ, ānanda, devadattassa vālaggakoṭinittudanamattampi sukkadhammaṃ addasaṃ; neva tāvāhaṃ devadattaṃ byākāsiṃ – 'āpāyiko devadatto nerayiko kappaṭṭho atekiccho'ti. Yato ca kho ahaṃ, ānanda, devadattassa vālaggakoṭinittudanamattampi sukkadhammaṃ na addasaṃ; athāhaṃ devadattaṃ byākāsiṃ – 'āpāyiko devadatto nerayiko kappaṭṭho atekiccho'ti.

''Seyyathāpi, ānanda, gūthakūpo sādhikaporiso pūro gūthassa samatittiko. Tatra puriso sasīsako nimuggo assa. Tassa kocideva puriso uppajjeyya atthakāmo hitakāmo yogakkhemakāmo tamhā gūthakūpā uddharitukāmo. So taṃ gūthakūpaṃ samantānuparigacchanto neva passeyya tassa purisassa vālaggakoṭinittudanamattampi gūthena amakkhitaṃ, yattha taṃ gahetvā uddhareyya. Evamevaṃ kho ahaṃ, ānanda, yato devadattassa vālaggakoṭinittudanamattampi sukkadhammaṃ na addasaṃ; athāhaṃ devadattaṃ byākāsiṃ – 'āpāyiko devadatto nerayiko kappaṭṭho atekiccho'ti. Sace tumhe, ānanda, suṇeyyātha tathāgatassa purisindriyañāṇāni vibhajissāmī''ti [vibhajantassāti (sī. syā. pī.)]?

''Etassa, bhagavā, kālo; etassa, sugata, kālo yaṃ bhagavā purisindriyañāṇāni vibhajeyya. Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantī''ti. ''Tenahānanda, suṇāhi, sādhukaṃ manasi karohi; bhāsissāmī''ti. ''Evaṃ, bhante''ti kho āyasmā ānando bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etadavoca –

''Idhāhaṃ, ānanda, ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi – 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjamānā kusalāpi dhammā akusalāpi dhammā'ti. Tamenaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi – 'imassa kho puggalassa kusalā dhammā antarahitā, akusalā dhammā sammukhībhūtā. Atthi ca khvassa kusalamūlaṃ asamucchinnaṃ, tamhā tassa kusalā kusalaṃ pātubhavissati. Evamayaṃ puggalo āyatiṃ aparihānadhammo bhavissatī'ti. Seyyathāpi, ānanda, bījāni akhaṇḍāni apūtīni avātātapahatāni sāradāni sukhasayitāni sukhette suparikammakatāya bhūmiyā nikkhittāni. Jāneyyāsi tvaṃ, ānanda, imāni bījāni vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissantī''ti? ''Evaṃ, bhante''. ''Evamevaṃ kho ahaṃ, ānanda, idhekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi – 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjamānā kusalāpi dhammā akusalāpi dhammā'ti. Tamenaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi – 'imassa kho puggalassa kusalā dhammā antarahitā, akusalā dhammā sammukhībhūtā. Atthi ca khvassa kusalamūlaṃ asamucchinnaṃ, tamhā tassa kusalā kusalaṃ pātubhavissati. Evamayaṃ puggalo āyatiṃ aparihānadhammo bhavissatī'ti. Evampi kho, ānanda, tathāgatassa purisapuggalo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti. Evampi kho, ānanda, tathāgatassa purisindriyañāṇaṃ cetasā ceto paricca viditaṃ hoti. Evampi kho, ānanda, tathāgatassa āyatiṃ dhammasamuppādo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti.

‘‘Idha panāhaṃ, ānanda, ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi – ‘imassa kho puggalassa vijjamānā kusalāpi dhammā akusalāpi dhammā’ti. Tamenaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi – ‘imassa kho puggalassa akusalā dhammā antarahitā, kusalā dhammā sammukhībhūtā. Atthi ca khvassa akusalamūlaṃ asamucchinnaṃ, tamhā tassa akusalā akusalaṃ pātubhavissati. Evamayaṃ puggalo āyatiṃ parihānadhammo bhavissatī’ti. Seyyathāpi, ānanda, bījāni akhaṇḍāni apūtīni avātātapahatāni sāradāni sukhasayitāni puthusilāya nikkhittāni. Jāneyyāsi tvaṃ, ānanda, nayimāni bījāni vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissantī’’ti? ‘‘Evaṃ, bhante’’. ‘‘Evamevaṃ kho ahaṃ, ānanda, idhekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi – ‘imassa kho puggalassa vijjamānā kusalāpi dhammā akusalāpi dhammā’ti. Tamenaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi – ‘imassa kho puggalassa akusalā dhammā antarahitā, kusalā dhammā sammukhībhūtā. Atthi ca khvassa akusalamūlaṃ asamucchinnaṃ, tamhā tassa akusalā akusalaṃ pātubhavissati. Evamayaṃ puggalo āyatiṃ parihānadhammo bhavissatī’ti. Evampi kho, ānanda, tathāgatassa purisapuggalo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti. Evampi kho, ānanda, tathāgatassa purisindriyañāṇaṃ cetasā ceto paricca viditaṃ hoti. Evampi kho, ānanda, tathāgatassa āyatiṃ dhammasamuppādo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti.

‘‘Idha panāhaṃ, ānanda, ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi – ‘imassa kho puggalassa vijjamānā kusalāpi dhammā akusalāpi dhammā’ti. Tamenaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi – ‘natthi imassa puggalassa vālaggakoṭinittudanamattopi sukko dhammo, samannāgatoyaṃ puggalo ekantakāḷakehi akusalehi dhammehi, kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjissatī’ti. Seyyathāpi, ānanda, bījāni khaṇḍāni pūtīni vātātapahatāni sukhette suparikammakatāya bhūmiyā nikkhittāni. Jāneyyāsi tvaṃ, ānanda, nayimāni bījāni vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissantī’’ti? ‘‘Evaṃ, bhante’’. ‘‘Evamevaṃ kho ahaṃ, ānanda, idhekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi – ‘imassa kho puggalassa vijjamānā kusalāpi dhammā akusalāpi dhammā’ti. Tamenaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi – ‘natthi imassa puggalassa vālaggakoṭinittudanamattopi sukko dhammo, samannāgatoyaṃ puggalo ekantakāḷakehi akusalehi dhammehi, kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjissatī’ti. Evampi kho, ānanda, tathāgatassa purisapuggalo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti. Evampi kho, ānanda, tathāgatassa purisindriyañāṇaṃ cetasā ceto paricca viditaṃ hoti. Evampi kho, ānanda, tathāgatassa āyatiṃ dhammasamuppādo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hotī’’ti.

Evaṃ vutte āyasmā ānando bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘sakkā nu kho, bhante, imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ aparepi tayo puggalā sappaṭibhāgā paññāpetu’’nti? ‘‘Sakkā, ānandā’’ti bhagavā avoca – ‘‘idhāhaṃ, ānanda, ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi – ‘imassa kho puggalassa vijjamānā kusalāpi dhammā akusalāpi dhammā’ti. Tamenaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi – ‘imassa kho puggalassa kusalā dhammā antarahitā, akusalā dhammā sammukhībhūtā. Atthi ca khvassa kusalamūlaṃ asamucchinnaṃ, tampi sabbena sabbaṃ samugghātaṃ gacchati. Evamayaṃ puggalo āyatiṃ parihānadhammo bhavissatī’ti. Seyyathāpi, ānanda, aṅgārāni ādittāni sampajjalitāni sajotibhūtāni puthusilāya nikkhittāni. Jāneyyāsi tvaṃ, ānanda, nayimāni aṅgārāni vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissantī’’ti? ‘‘Evaṃ, bhante’’. ‘‘Seyyathāpi vā pana, ānanda, sāyanhasamayaṃ [sāyanhasamaye (syā. ka.)] sūriye ogacchante, jāneyyāsi tvaṃ, ānanda, āloko antaradhāyissati andhakāro pātubhavissatī’’ti? ‘‘Evaṃ, bhante’’. ‘‘Seyyathāpi vā, panānanda, abhido addharattaṃ bhattakālasamaye, jāneyyāsi tvaṃ, ānanda, āloko antarahito andhakāro pātubhūto’’ti? ‘‘Evaṃ, bhante’’. ‘‘Evamevaṃ kho ahaṃ, ānanda, idhekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi – ‘imassa kho puggalassa vijjamānā kusalāpi dhammā akusalāpi dhammā’ti. Tamenaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi – ‘imassa kho puggalassa kusalā dhammā antarahitā, akusalā dhammā sammukhībhūtā. Atthi ca khvassa kusalamūlaṃ asamucchinnaṃ, tampi sabbena sabbaṃ samugghātaṃ gacchati. Evamayaṃ puggalo āyatiṃ parihānadhammo bhavissatī’ti. Evampi kho, ānanda, tathāgatassa purisapuggalo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti. Evampi kho, ānanda, tathāgatassa purisindriyañāṇaṃ cetasā ceto paricca viditaṃ hoti. Evampi kho, ānanda, tathāgatassa āyatiṃ dhammasamuppādo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti.

‘‘Idha panāhaṃ, ānanda, ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi – ‘imassa kho puggalassa vijjamānā kusalāpi dhammā akusalāpi dhammā’ti. Tamenaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi – ‘imassa kho puggalassa akusalā dhammā antarahitā, kusalā dhammā sammukhībhūtā. Atthi ca khvassa akusalamūlaṃ asamucchinnaṃ, tampi sabbena sabbaṃ samugghātaṃ gacchati. Evamayaṃ puggalo āyatiṃ aparihānadhammo bhavissatī’ti. Seyyathāpi, ānanda, aṅgārāni ādittāni sampajjalitāni sajotibhūtāni sukkhe tiṇapuñje vā kaṭṭhapuñje vā nikkhittāni. Jāneyyāsi tvaṃ, ānanda, imāni aṅgārāni vuḍḍhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissantī’’ti? ‘‘Evaṃ, bhante’’. ‘‘Seyyathāpi vā panānanda, rattiyā paccūsasamayaṃ [rattipaccūsasamaye (ka.)] sūriye uggacchante, jāneyyāsi tvaṃ, ānanda, andhakāro antaradhāyissati, āloko pātubhavissatī’’ti? ‘‘Evaṃ, bhante’’. ‘‘Seyyathāpi vā panānanda, abhido majjhanhike bhattakālasamaye, jāneyyāsi tvaṃ, ānanda, andhakāro antarahito āloko pātubhūto’’ti? ‘‘Evaṃ, bhante’’. ‘‘Evamevaṃ kho ahaṃ, ānanda, idhekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi – ‘imassa kho puggalassa vijjamānā kusalāpi dhammā akusalāpi dhammā’ti. Tamenaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi – ‘imassa kho puggalassa akusalā dhammā antarahitā, kusalā dhammā sammukhībhūtā. Atthi ca khvassa akusalamūlaṃ asamucchinnaṃ, tampi sabbena sabbaṃ samugghātaṃ gacchati. Evamayaṃ puggalo āyatiṃ aparihānadhammo bhavissatī’ti. Evampi kho, ānanda, tathāgatassa purisapuggalo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti. Evampi kho, ānanda, tathāgatassa purisindriyañāṇaṃ cetasā ceto paricca viditaṃ hoti. Evampi kho, ānanda, tathāgatassa āyatiṃ dhammasamuppādo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti.

‘‘Idha panāhaṃ, ānanda, ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi – ‘imassa kho puggalassa vijjamānā kusalāpi dhammā akusalāpi dhammā’ti. Tamenaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi – ‘natthi imassa puggalassa vālaggakoṭinittudanamattopi akusalo dhammo, samannāgatoyaṃ puggalo ekantasukkehi anavajjehi dhammehi, diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyissatī’ti. Seyyathāpi, ānanda, aṅgārāni sītāni nibbutāni sukkhe tiṇapuñje vā kaṭṭhapuñje vā nikkhittāni. Jāneyyāsi tvaṃ, ānanda, nayimāni aṅgārāni vuḍḍhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissantī’’ti? ‘‘Evaṃ, bhante’’. ‘‘Evamevaṃ kho ahaṃ, ānanda, idhekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi – ‘imassa kho puggalassa vijjamānā kusalāpi dhammā akusalāpi dhammā’ti. Tamenaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi – ‘natthi imassa puggalassa vālaggakoṭinittudanamattopi akusalo dhammo, samannāgatoyaṃ puggalo ekantasukkehi anavajjehi dhammehi, diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyissatī’ti. Evampi kho, ānanda, tathāgatassa purisapuggalo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti. Evampi kho, ānanda, tathāgatassa purisindriyañāṇaṃ cetasā ceto paricca viditaṃ hoti. Evampi kho, ānanda, tathāgatassa āyatiṃ dhammasamuppādo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti.

‘‘Tatrānanda, ye te purimā tayo puggalā tesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ eko aparihānadhammo, eko parihānadhammo, eko āpāyiko nerayiko. Tatrānanda, yeme pacchimā tayo puggalā imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ eko parihānadhammo, eko aparihānadhammo, eko parinibbānadhammo’’ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Nibbedhikasuttaṃ

63. ‘‘Nibbedhikapariyāyaṃ vo, bhikkhave, dhammapariyāyaṃ desessāmi. Taṃ suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasi karotha; bhāsissāmī’’ti. ‘‘Evaṃ, bhante’’ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etadavoca –

‘‘Katamo ca so, bhikkhave, nibbedhikapariyāyo dhammapariyāyo? Kāmā, bhikkhave, veditabbā, kāmānaṃ nidānasambhavo veditabbo, kāmānaṃ vemattatā veditabbā, kāmānaṃ vipāko veditabbo, kāmanirodho [kāmānaṃ nirodho (ka.) evaṃ vedanānirodho-iccādīsupi] veditabbo, kāmanirodhagāminī [kāmānaṃ nirodhagāminī (ka.) evaṃ vedanānirodhagāminī-iccādīsupi] paṭipadā veditabbā.

‘‘Vedanā, bhikkhave, veditabbā, vedanānaṃ nidānasambhavo veditabbo, vedanānaṃ vemattatā veditabbā, vedanānaṃ vipāko veditabbo, vedanānirodho veditabbo, vedanānirodhagāminī paṭipadā veditabbā.

‘‘Saññā, bhikkhave, veditabbā, saññānaṃ nidānasambhavo veditabbo, saññānaṃ vemattatā veditabbā, saññānaṃ vipāko veditabbo, saññānirodho veditabbo, saññānirodhagāminī paṭipadā veditabbā.

‘‘Āsavā, bhikkhave, veditabbā, āsavānaṃ nidānasambhavo veditabbo, āsavānaṃ vemattatā veditabbā, āsavānaṃ vipāko veditabbo, āsavanirodho veditabbo, āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā veditabbā.

‘‘Kammaṃ, bhikkhave, veditabbaṃ, kammānaṃ nidānasambhavo veditabbo, kammānaṃ vemattatā veditabbā, kammānaṃ vipāko veditabbo, kammanirodho veditabbo, kammanirodhagāminī paṭipadā veditabbā.

‘‘Dukkhaṃ, bhikkhave, veditabbaṃ, dukkhassa nidānasambhavo veditabbo, dukkhassa vemattatā veditabbā, dukkhassa vipāko veditabbo, dukkhanirodho veditabbo, dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā veditabbā.

‘‘‘Kāmā, bhikkhave, veditabbā, kāmānaṃ nidānasambhavo veditabbo, kāmānaṃ vemattatā veditabbā, kāmānaṃ vipāko veditabbo, kāmanirodho veditabbo, kāmanirodhagāminī paṭipadā veditabbā’ti, iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ [ma. ni. 1.166; saṃ. ni. 4.268]? Pañcime, bhikkhave, kāmaguṇā – cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasaṃhitā rajanīyā, sotaviññeyyā saddā… ghānaviññeyyā gandhā… jivhāviññeyyā rasā… kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasaṃhitā rajanīyā. Api ca kho, bhikkhave, nete kāmā kāmaguṇā nāmete [te kāmaguṇā nāma nete kāmā (ka.)] ariyassa vinaye vuccanti –

[kathā. 514] ‘‘Saṅkapparāgo purisassa kāmo,
Nete [na te (syā.)] kāmā yāni citrāni loke;
Saṅkapparāgo purisassa kāmo,
Tiṭṭhanti citrāni tatheva loke;
Athettha dhīrā vinayanti chanda’’nti.

‘‘Katamo ca, bhikkhave, kāmānaṃ nidānasambhavo? Phasso, bhikkhave, kāmānaṃ nidānasambhavo.

‘‘Katamā ca, bhikkhave, kāmānaṃ vemattatā? Añño, bhikkhave, kāmo rūpesu, añño kāmo saddesu, añño kāmo gandhesu, añño kāmo rasesu, añño kāmo phoṭṭhabbesu. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, kāmānaṃ vemattatā.

‘‘Katamo ca, bhikkhave, kāmānaṃ vipāko? Yaṃ kho, bhikkhave, kāmayamāno tajjaṃ tajjaṃ attabhāvaṃ abhinibbatteti puññabhāgiyaṃ vā apuññabhāgiyaṃ vā, ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, kāmānaṃ vipāko.

‘‘Katamo ca, bhikkhave, kāmanirodho? Phassanirodho [phassanirodhā (syā.)], bhikkhave, kāmanirodho. Ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo kāmanirodhagāminī paṭipadā, seyyathidaṃ – sammādiṭṭhi, sammāsaṅkappo, sammāvācā, sammākammanto, sammāājīvo, sammāvāyāmo, sammāsati, sammāsamādhi.

‘‘Yato kho [yato ca kho (bahūsu)], bhikkhave, ariyasāvako evaṃ kāme pajānāti, evaṃ kāmānaṃ nidānasambhavaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ kāmānaṃ vemattataṃ pajānāti, evaṃ kāmānaṃ vipākaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ kāmanirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ kāmanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ pajānāti, so imaṃ nibbedhikaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pajānāti kāmanirodhaṃ. Kāmā, bhikkhave, veditabbā…pe… kāmanirodhagāminī [sabbatthapi evameva dissati] paṭipadā veditabbāti, iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

‘‘Vedanā, bhikkhave, veditabbā…pe… vedanānirodhagāminī paṭipadā veditabbāti, iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Tisso imā, bhikkhave, vedanā – sukhā vedanā, dukkhā vedanā, adukkhamasukhā vedanā.

‘‘Katamo ca, bhikkhave, vedanānaṃ nidānasambhavo? Phasso, bhikkhave, vedanānaṃ nidānasambhavo.

‘‘Katamā ca, bhikkhave, vedanānaṃ vemattatā? Atthi, bhikkhave, sāmisā sukhā vedanā, atthi nirāmisā sukhā vedanā, atthi sāmisā dukkhā vedanā, atthi nirāmisā dukkhā vedanā, atthi sāmisā adukkhamasukhā vedanā, atthi nirāmisā adukkhamasukhā vedanā. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, vedanānaṃ vemattatā.

‘‘Katamo ca, bhikkhave, vedanānaṃ vipāko? Yaṃ kho, bhikkhave, vediyamāno [vedayamāno (syā. kaṃ.) a. ni. 4.233] tajjaṃ tajjaṃ attabhāvaṃ abhinibbatteti puññabhāgiyaṃ vā apuññabhāgiyaṃ vā, ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, vedanānaṃ vipāko.

‘‘Katamo ca, bhikkhave, vedanānirodho? Phassanirodho [phassanirodhā (syā. kaṃ. ka.)], bhikkhave, vedanānirodho. Ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo vedanānirodhagāminī paṭipadā, seyyathidaṃ – sammādiṭṭhi…pe… sammāsamādhi.

‘‘Yato kho, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako evaṃ vedanaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ vedanānaṃ nidānasambhavaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ vedanānaṃ vemattataṃ pajānāti, evaṃ vedanānaṃ vipākaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ vedanānirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ vedanānirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ pajānāti. So imaṃ nibbedhikaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pajānāti vedanānirodhaṃ. Vedanā, bhikkhave, veditabbā…pe… vedanānirodhagāminī paṭipadā veditabbāti, iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

‘‘Saññā, bhikkhave, veditabbā…pe… saññānirodhagāminī paṭipadā veditabbāti, iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Chayimā, bhikkhave, saññā – rūpasaññā, saddasaññā, gandhasaññā, rasasaññā, phoṭṭhabbasaññā, dhammasaññā.

‘‘Katamo ca, bhikkhave, saññānaṃ nidānasambhavo? Phasso, bhikkhave, saññānaṃ nidānasambhavo.

‘‘Katamā ca, bhikkhave, saññānaṃ vemattatā? Aññā, bhikkhave, saññā rūpesu, aññā saññā saddesu [aññā bhikkhave rūpesu saññā aññā saddesu saññā (ka.) evaṃ sesesupi], aññā saññā gandhesu, aññā saññā rasesu, aññā saññā phoṭṭhabbesu, aññā saññā dhammesu. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, saññānaṃ vemattatā.

‘‘Katamo ca, bhikkhave, saññānaṃ vipāko? Vohāravepakkaṃ [vohāravepakkāhaṃ (syā. pī.), vohārapakkāhaṃ (sī.)], bhikkhave, saññaṃ [saññā (syā. pī.)] vadāmi. Yathā yathā naṃ sañjānāti tathā tathā voharati, evaṃ saññī ahosinti [ahosīti (ka.)]. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, saññānaṃ vipāko.

‘‘Katamo ca, bhikkhave, saññānirodho? Phassanirodho, [phassanirodhā (syā. ka.)] bhikkhave, saññānirodho. Ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo saññānirodhagāminī paṭipadā, seyyathidaṃ – sammādiṭṭhi…pe… sammāsamādhi.

‘‘Yato kho, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako evaṃ saññaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ saññānaṃ nidānasambhavaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ saññānaṃ vemattataṃ pajānāti, evaṃ saññānaṃ vipākaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ saññānirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ saññānirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ pajānāti, so imaṃ nibbedhikaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pajānāti saññānirodhaṃ. Saññā, bhikkhave, veditabbā…pe… saññānirodhagāminī paṭipadā veditabbāti. Iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

‘‘Āsavā, bhikkhave, veditabbā…pe… āsavanirodhagāminī [sabbatthapi evameva dissati] paṭipadā veditabbāti, iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Tayome, bhikkhave, āsavā – kāmāsavo, bhavāsavo, avijjāsavo.

‘‘Katamo ca, bhikkhave, āsavānaṃ nidānasambhavo? Avijjā, bhikkhave, āsavānaṃ nidānasambhavo.

‘‘Katamā ca, bhikkhave, āsavānaṃ vemattatā? Atthi, bhikkhave, āsavā nirayagamanīyā [nirayagāminiyā (sī. ka.)], atthi āsavā tiracchānayonigamanīyā, atthi āsavā pettivisayagamanīyā, atthi āsavā manussalokagamanīyā, atthi āsavā devalokagamanīyā. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, āsavānaṃ vemattatā.

‘‘Katamo ca, bhikkhave, āsavānaṃ vipāko? Yaṃ kho, bhikkhave, avijjāgato tajjaṃ tajjaṃ attabhāvaṃ abhinibbatteti puññabhāgiyaṃ vā apuññabhāgiyaṃ vā, ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, āsavānaṃ vipāko.

‘‘Katamo ca, bhikkhave, āsavanirodho? Avijjānirodho, bhikkhave, āsavanirodho. Ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo āsavanirodhagāminī [sabbatthapi evameva dissati] paṭipadā, seyyathidaṃ – sammādiṭṭhi…pe… sammāsamādhi.

‘‘Yato kho, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako evaṃ āsave pajānāti, evaṃ āsavānaṃ nidānasambhavaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ āsavānaṃ vemattataṃ pajānāti, evaṃ āsavānaṃ vipākaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ āsavānaṃ nirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ āsavānaṃ nirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ pajānāti, so imaṃ nibbedhikaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pajānāti āsavanirodhaṃ. Āsavā, bhikkhave, veditabbā…pe… āsavanirodhagāminī [sabbatthapi evameva dissati] paṭipadā veditabbāti. Iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

‘‘Kammaṃ, bhikkhave, veditabbaṃ…pe… kammanirodhagāminī [sabbatthapi evameva dissati] paṭipadā veditabbāti, iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? [kathā. 539] Cetanāhaṃ, bhikkhave, kammaṃ vadāmi. Cetayitvā kammaṃ karoti – kāyena vācāya manasā.

‘‘Katamo ca, bhikkhave, kammānaṃ nidānasambhavo? Phasso, bhikkhave, kammānaṃ nidānasambhavo.

‘‘Katamā ca, bhikkhave, kammānaṃ vemattatā? Atthi, bhikkhave, kammaṃ nirayavedanīyaṃ, atthi kammaṃ tiracchānayonivedanīyaṃ, atthi kammaṃ pettivisayavedanīyaṃ, atthi kammaṃ manussalokavedanīyaṃ, atthi kammaṃ devalokavedanīyaṃ. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, kammānaṃ vemattatā.

‘‘Katamo ca, bhikkhave, kammānaṃ vipāko? Tividhāhaṃ [imāhaṃ (ka.)], bhikkhave, kammānaṃ vipākaṃ vadāmi – diṭṭheva [diṭṭhe vā (sī.)] dhamme, upapajje vā [upapajjaṃ vā (ka. sī., a. ni. 10.217), upapajja vā (?), ma. ni. 3.303 pāḷiyā tadatthavaṇṇanāya ca saṃsaddetabbaṃ], apare vā pariyāye. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, kammānaṃ vipāko.

‘‘Katamo ca, bhikkhave, kammanirodho? Phassanirodho, [phassanirodhā (ka. sī. syā. ka.)] bhikkhave, kammanirodho. Ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo kammanirodhagāminī [sabbatthapi evameva dissati] paṭipadā, seyyathidaṃ – sammādiṭṭhi…pe… sammāsamādhi.

‘‘Yato kho, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako evaṃ kammaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ kammānaṃ nidānasambhavaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ kammānaṃ vemattataṃ pajānāti, evaṃ kammānaṃ vipākaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ kammanirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ kammanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ pajānāti, so imaṃ nibbedhikaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pajānāti kammanirodhaṃ. Kammaṃ, bhikkhave, veditabbaṃ…pe…

kammanirodhagāminī paṭipadā veditabbāti, iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

‘‘Dukkhaṃ, bhikkhave, veditabbaṃ, dukkhassa nidānasambhavo veditabbo, dukkhassa vemattatā veditabbā, dukkhassa vipāko veditabbo, dukkhanirodho veditabbo, dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā veditabbāti. Iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Jātipi dukkhā, jarāpi dukkhā, byādhipi dukkho [byādhipi dukkhā (syā. pī. ka.)], maraṇampi dukkhaṃ, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsāpi dukkhā, yampicchaṃ na labhati tampi dukkhaṃ, saṃkhittena pañcupādānakkhandhā [pañcupādānakkhandhāpi (ka.)] dukkhā.

‘‘Katamo ca, bhikkhave, dukkhassa nidānasambhavo? Taṇhā, bhikkhave, dukkhassa nidānasambhavo.

‘‘Katamā ca, bhikkhave, dukkhassa vemattatā? Atthi, bhikkhave, dukkhaṃ adhimattaṃ, atthi parittaṃ, atthi dandhavirāgi, atthi khippavirāgi. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, dukkhassa vemattatā.

‘‘Katamo ca, bhikkhave, dukkhassa vipāko? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco yena dukkhena abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto [pariyādiṇṇacitto (ka.)] socati kilamati paridevati, urattāḷiṃ kandati, sammohaṃ āpajjati, yena vā pana dukkhena abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto bahiddhā pariyeṭṭhiṃ āpajjati – ‘ko [so na (ka.)] ekapadaṃ dvipadaṃ jānāti [pajānāti (ka.)] imassa dukkhassa nirodhāyā’ti? Sammohavepakkaṃ vāhaṃ, bhikkhave, dukkhaṃ vadāmi pariyeṭṭhivepakkaṃ vā. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, dukkhassa vipāko.

‘‘Katamo ca, bhikkhave, dukkhanirodho? Taṇhānirodho, [taṇhānirodhā (ka. sī. syā. ka.)] bhikkhave, dukkhanirodho. Ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo dukkhassa nirodhagāminī paṭipadā, seyyathidaṃ – sammādiṭṭhi…pe… sammāsamādhi.

‘‘Yato kho, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako evaṃ dukkhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ dukkhassa nidānasambhavaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ dukkhassa vemattataṃ pajānāti, evaṃ dukkhassa vipākaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ dukkhanirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ pajānāti, so imaṃ nibbedhikaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pajānāti dukkhanirodhaṃ. Dukkhaṃ, bhikkhave, veditabbaṃ, dukkhassa nidānasambhavo veditabbo, dukkhassa vemattatā veditabbā, dukkhassa vipāko veditabbo, dukkhanirodho veditabbo, dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā veditabbāti. Iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

‘‘Ayaṃ kho so, bhikkhave, nibbedhikapariyāyo dhammapariyāyo’’ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Sīhanādasuttaṃ

64. [ma. ni. 1.148; vibha. 760; a. ni. 10.21; paṭi. ma. 2.44] ‘‘Chayimāni, bhikkhave, tathāgatassa tathāgatabalāni, yehi balehi samannāgato tathāgato āsabhaṃ ṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti. Katamāni cha? Idha, bhikkhave, tathāgato ṭhānañca ṭhānato aṭṭhānañca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yampi, bhikkhave, tathāgato ṭhānañca ṭhānato aṭṭhānañca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idampi, bhikkhave, tathāgatassa tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma tathāgato āsabhaṃ ṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, tathāgato atītānāgatapaccuppannānaṃ kammasamādānānaṃ ṭhānaso hetuso vipākaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yampi, bhikkhave, tathāgato atītānāgatapaccuppannānaṃ kammasamādānānaṃ ṭhānaso hetuso vipākaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idampi, bhikkhave, tathāgatassa tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma tathāgato āsabhaṃ ṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, tathāgato jhānavimokkhasamādhisamāpattīnaṃ saṃkilesaṃ vodānaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yampi, bhikkhave, tathāgato…pe… idampi, bhikkhave, tathāgatassa tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma tathāgato āsabhaṃ ṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, tathāgato anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ – ekampi jātiṃ, dvepi jātiyo…pe… iti sākāraṃ sauddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Yampi, bhikkhave, tathāgato anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ – ekampi jātiṃ, dvepi jātiyo…pe… iti sākāraṃ sauddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Idampi, bhikkhave, tathāgatassa tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma tathāgato āsabhaṃ ṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, tathāgato dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena…pe… yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. Yampi, bhikkhave, tathāgato dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena…pe… yathākammūpage satte pajānāti, idampi, bhikkhave, tathāgatassa tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma tathāgato āsabhaṃ ṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, tathāgato āsavānaṃ khayā…pe… sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Yampi, bhikkhave, tathāgato āsavānaṃ khayā…pe… sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, idampi, bhikkhave, tathāgatassa tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma tathāgato āsabhaṃ ṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, cha tathāgatassa tathāgatabalāni, yehi balehi samannāgato tathāgato āsabhaṃ ṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

‘‘Tatra ce, bhikkhave, pare tathāgataṃ ṭhānañca ṭhānato aṭṭhānañca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇena upasaṅkamitvā pañhaṃ pucchanti. Yathā yathā, bhikkhave, tathāgatassa ṭhānañca ṭhānato aṭṭhānañca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ viditaṃ tathā tathā tesaṃ tathāgato ṭhānañca ṭhānato aṭṭhānañca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇena pañhaṃ puṭṭho byākaroti.

‘‘Tatra ce, bhikkhave, pare tathāgataṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannānaṃ kammasamādānānaṃ ṭhānaso hetuso vipākaṃ yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇena upasaṅkamitvā pañhaṃ pucchanti. Yathā yathā, bhikkhave, tathāgatassa atītānāgatapaccuppannānaṃ kammasamādānānaṃ ṭhānaso hetuso vipākaṃ yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ viditaṃ tathā tathā tesaṃ tathāgato atītānāgatapaccuppannānaṃ kammasamādānānaṃ ṭhānaso hetuso vipākaṃ yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇena pañhaṃ puṭṭho byākaroti.

‘‘Tatra ce, bhikkhave, pare tathāgataṃ jhānavimokkhasamādhisamāpattīnaṃ saṃkilesaṃ vodānaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇena upasaṅkamitvā pañhaṃ pucchanti. Yathā yathā, bhikkhave, tathāgatassa jhānavimokkhasamādhisamāpattīnaṃ saṃkilesaṃ vodānaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ viditaṃ, tathā tathā tesaṃ tathāgato jhānavimokkhasamādhisamāpattīnaṃ saṃkilesaṃ vodānaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇena pañhaṃ puṭṭho byākaroti.

‘‘Tatra ce, bhikkhave, pare tathāgataṃ pubbenivāsānussatiṃ yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇena upasaṅkamitvā pañhaṃ pucchanti. Yathā yathā, bhikkhave, tathāgatassa pubbenivāsānussatiṃ yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ viditaṃ, tathā tathā tesaṃ tathāgato pubbenivāsānussatiṃ yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇena pañhaṃ puṭṭho byākaroti.

‘‘Tatra ce, bhikkhave, pare tathāgataṃ sattānaṃ cutūpapātaṃ yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇena upasaṅkamitvā pañhaṃ pucchanti. Yathā yathā, bhikkhave, tathāgatassa sattānaṃ cutūpapātaṃ yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ viditaṃ, tathā tathā tesaṃ tathāgato sattānaṃ cutūpapātaṃ yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇena pañhaṃ puṭṭho byākaroti.

‘‘Tatra ce, bhikkhave, pare tathāgataṃ āsavānaṃ khayā…pe… yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇena upasaṅkamitvā pañhaṃ pucchanti. Yathā yathā, bhikkhave, tathāgatassa āsavānaṃ khayā…pe… yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ viditaṃ, tathā tathā tesaṃ tathāgato āsavānaṃ khayā…pe… yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇena pañhaṃ puṭṭho byākaroti.

‘‘Tatra, bhikkhave, yampidaṃ [yamidaṃ (sī. pī.), yadidaṃ (ka.)] ṭhānañca ṭhānato aṭṭhānañca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ tampi samāhitassa vadāmi no asamāhitassa. Yampidaṃ [yadidaṃ (ka.)] atītānāgatapaccuppannānaṃ kammasamādānānaṃ ṭhānaso hetuso vipākaṃ yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ tampi samāhitassa vadāmi no asamāhitassa. Yampidaṃ [yadidaṃ (ka.)] jhānavimokkhasamādhisamāpattīnaṃ saṃkilesaṃ vodānaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ tampi samāhitassa vadāmi no asamāhitassa. Yampidaṃ [yadidaṃ (ka.)] pubbenivāsānussatiṃ yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ tampi samāhitassa vadāmi no asamāhitassa. Yampidaṃ [yadidaṃ (ka.)] sattānaṃ cutūpapātaṃ yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ tampi samāhitassa vadāmi no asamāhitassa. Yampidaṃ [yadidaṃ (ka.)] āsavānaṃ khayā…pe… yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ tampi samāhitassa vadāmi no asamāhitassa. Iti kho, bhikkhave, samādhi maggo, asamādhi kummaggo’’ti. Dasamaṃ.

Mahāvaggo chaṭṭho. [paṭhamo (syā. ka.)]

Tassuddānaṃ –

Soṇo phagguno bhijāti, āsavā dāruhatthi ca;
Majjhe ñāṇaṃ nibbedhikaṃ, sīhanādoti te dasāti.

7. Devatāvaggo

1. Anāgāmiphalasuttaṃ

65. ‘‘Cha, bhikkhave, dhamme appahāya abhabbo anāgāmiphalaṃ sacchikātuṃ. Katame cha? Assaddhiyaṃ, ahirikaṃ, anottappaṃ, kosajjaṃ, muṭṭhassaccaṃ, duppaññataṃ – ime kho, bhikkhave, cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo anāgāmiphalaṃ sacchikātuṃ.

‘‘Cha, bhikkhave, dhamme pahāya bhabbo anāgāmiphalaṃ sacchikātuṃ. Katame cha? Assaddhiyaṃ, ahirikaṃ, anottappaṃ, kosajjaṃ, muṭṭhassaccaṃ, duppaññataṃ – ime kho, bhikkhave, cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo anāgāmiphalaṃ sacchikātu’’nti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Arahattasuttaṃ

66. ‘‘Cha, bhikkhave, dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahattaṃ sacchikātuṃ. Katame cha? Thinaṃ [thīnaṃ (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)], middhaṃ, uddhaccaṃ, kukkuccaṃ, assaddhiyaṃ, pamādaṃ – ime kho, bhikkhave, cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahattaṃ sacchikātuṃ.

‘‘Cha, bhikkhave, dhamme pahāya bhabbo arahattaṃ sacchikātuṃ. Katame cha? Thinaṃ, middhaṃ, uddhaccaṃ, kukkuccaṃ, assaddhiyaṃ, pamādaṃ – ime kho, bhikkhave, cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo arahattaṃ sacchikātu’’nti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Mittasuttaṃ

67. ‘‘‘So vata, bhikkhave, bhikkhu pāpamitto pāpasahāyo pāpasampavaṅko, pāpamitte [pāpake mitte (ka.)] sevamāno bhajamāno payirupāsamāno, tesañca diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjamāno ābhisamācārikaṃ dhammaṃ paripūressatī’ti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. ‘Ābhisamācārikaṃ dhammaṃ aparipūretvā sekhaṃ

dhammaṃ paripūressatī'ti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. 'Sekhaṃ dhammaṃ aparipūretvā sīlāni paripūressatī'ti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. 'Sīlāni aparipūretvā kāmarāgaṃ vā rūparāgaṃ vā arūparāgaṃ vā pajahissatī'ti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

'''So vata, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko, kalyāṇamitte sevamāno bhajamāno payirupāsamāno, tesañca diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjamāno ābhisamācārikaṃ dhammaṃ paripūressatī'ti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. 'Ābhisamācārikaṃ dhammaṃ paripūretvā sekhaṃ dhammaṃ paripūressatī'ti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. 'Sekhaṃ dhammaṃ paripūretvā sīlāni paripūressatī'ti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. 'Sīlāni paripūretvā kāmarāgaṃ vā rūparāgaṃ vā arūparāgaṃ vā pajahissatī'ti ṭhānametaṃ vijjatī''ti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Saṅgaṇikārāmasuttaṃ

68. '''So vata, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saṅgaṇikārāmo saṅgaṇikarato saṅgaṇikārāmataṃ anuyutto, gaṇārāmo gaṇarato gaṇārāmataṃ anuyutto, eko paviveke abhiramissatī'ti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. 'Eko paviveke anabhiramanto cittassa nimittaṃ gahessatī'ti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. 'Cittassa nimittaṃ agaṇhanto sammādiṭṭhiṃ paripūressatī'ti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. 'Sammādiṭṭhiṃ aparipūretvā sammāsamādhiṃ paripūressatī'ti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. 'Sammāsamādhiṃ aparipūretvā saṃyojanāni pajahissatī'ti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. 'Saṃyojanāni appahāya nibbānaṃ sacchikarissatī'ti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

'''So vata, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na saṅgaṇikārāmo na saṅgaṇikarato na saṅgaṇikārāmataṃ anuyutto, na gaṇārāmo na gaṇarato na gaṇārāmataṃ anuyutto, eko paviveke abhiramissatī'ti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. 'Eko paviveke abhiramanto cittassa nimittaṃ gahessatī'ti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. 'Cittassa nimittaṃ gaṇhanto sammādiṭṭhiṃ paripūressatī'ti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. 'Sammādiṭṭhiṃ paripūretvā sammāsamādhiṃ paripūressatī'ti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. 'Sammāsamādhiṃ paripūretvā saṃyojanāni pajahissatī'ti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. 'Saṃyojanāni pahāya nibbānaṃ sacchikarissatī'ti ṭhānametaṃ vijjatī''ti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Devatāsuttaṃ

69. Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho sā devatā bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ''chayime, bhante, dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame cha? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅghagāravatā, sikkhāgāravatā, sovacassatā, kalyāṇamittatā – ime kho, bhante, cha dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattantī''ti. Idamavoca sā devatā. Samanuñño satthā ahosi. Atha kho sā devatā ''samanuñño me satthā''ti bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatthevantaradhāyi.

Atha kho bhagavā tassā rattiyā accayena bhikkhū āmantesi – ''imaṃ, bhikkhave, rattiṃ aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yenāhaṃ tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho, bhikkhave, sā devatā maṃ etadavoca – 'chayime, bhante, dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame cha? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅghagāravatā, sikkhāgāravatā, sovacassatā, kalyāṇamittatā – ime kho, bhante, cha dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattantī'ti. Idamavoca, bhikkhave, sā devatā. Idaṃ vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatthevantaradhāyī''ti.

Evaṃ vutte āyasmā sāriputto bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā etadavoca – ''imassa kho ahaṃ, bhante, bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi. Idha, bhante, bhikkhu attanā ca satthugāravo hoti satthugāravatāya ca vaṇṇavādī. Ye caññe bhikkhū na satthugāravā te ca satthugāravatāya samādapeti. Ye caññe bhikkhū satthugāravā tesañca vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ

kālena. Attanā ca dhammagāravo hoti…pe… saṅghagāravo hoti… sikkhāgāravo hoti … suvaco hoti… kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇamittatāya ca vaṇṇavādī. Ye caññe bhikkhū na kalyāṇamittā te ca kalyāṇamittatāya samādapeti. Ye caññe bhikkhū kalyāṇamittā tesañca vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Imassa kho ahaṃ, bhante, bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmī''ti.

''Sādhu sādhu, sāriputta! Sādhu kho tvaṃ, sāriputta, imassa mayā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāsi. Idha, sāriputta, bhikkhu attanā ca satthugāravo hoti satthugāravatāya ca vaṇṇavādī. Ye caññe bhikkhū na satthugāravā te ca satthugāravatāya samādapeti. Ye caññe bhikkhū satthugāravā tesañca vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Attanā ca dhammagāravo hoti…pe… saṅghagāravo hoti… sikkhāgāravo hoti… suvaco hoti… kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇamittatāya ca vaṇṇavādī. Ye caññe bhikkhū na kalyāṇamittā te ca kalyāṇamittatāya samādapeti. Ye caññe bhikkhū kalyāṇamittā tesañca vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Imassa kho, sāriputta, mayā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo''ti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Samādhisuttaṃ

70. '''So vata, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na santena samādhinā na paṇītena na paṭippassaddhiladdhena [na paṭippassaddhaladdhena (sī.)] na ekodibhāvādhigatena anekavihitaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhavissati – ekopi hutvā bahudhā bhavissati, bahudhāpi hutvā eko bhavissati…pe… yāva brahmalokāpi kāyena vasaṃ vattessatī'ti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. 'Dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusikāya ubho sadde suṇissati – dibbe ca mānuse ca ye dūre santike cā'ti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. 'Parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānissati – sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ sarāgaṃ cittanti pajānissati …pe… vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ cittanti pajānissatī'ti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. 'Anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarissati, seyyathidaṃ – ekampi jātiṃ, dvepi jātiyo…pe… iti sākāraṃ sauddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarissatī'ti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. 'Dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passissati…pe… yathākammūpage satte pajānissatī'ti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. 'Āsavānaṃ khayā…pe… sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissatī'ti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

'''So vata, bhikkhave, bhikkhu santena samādhinā paṇītena paṭippassaddhiladdhena ekodibhāvādhigatena anekavihitaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhavissati…pe… yāva brahmalokāpi kāyena vasaṃ vattessatī'ti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. 'Dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusikāya ubho sadde suṇissati – dibbe ca mānuse ca ye dūre santike cā'ti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. 'Parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānissati – sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ sarāgaṃ cittanti pajānissati…pe… vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ cittanti pajānissatī'ti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. 'Anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarissati, seyyathidaṃ – ekampi jātiṃ, dvepi jātiyo…pe… iti sākāraṃ sauddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarissatī'ti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. 'Dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passissati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe, sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānissatī'ti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. 'Āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ…pe… sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissatī'ti ṭhānametaṃ vijjatī''ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Sakkhibhabbasuttaṃ

71. ''Chahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo tatra tatreva sakkhibhabbataṃ pāpuṇituṃ sati sati āyatane. Katamehi chahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu 'ime hānabhāgiyā dhammā'ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, 'ime ṭhitibhāgiyā dhammā'ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, 'ime visesabhāgiyā dhammā'ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, 'ime nibbedhabhāgiyā dhammā'ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, asakkaccakārī ca hoti, asappāyakārī ca. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo tatra tatreva sakkhibhabbataṃ pāpuṇituṃ sati sati āyatane.

''Chahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo tatra tatreva sakkhibhabbataṃ pāpuṇituṃ sati sati āyatane. Katamehi chahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu 'ime hānabhāgiyā dhammā'ti

yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ime ṭhitibhāgiyā dhammā'ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ime visesabhāgiyā dhammā'ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ime nibbedhabhāgiyā dhammā'ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, sakkaccakārī ca hoti, sappāyakārī ca. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo tatra tatreva sakkhibhabbataṃ pāpuṇituṃ sati sati āyatane''ti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Balasuttaṃ

72. ''Chahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo samādhismiṃ [samādhimhi (ka.)] balataṃ pāpuṇituṃ. Katamehi chahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na samādhissa samāpattikusalo hoti, na samādhissa ṭhitikusalo hoti, na samādhissa [na samādhimhā (ka.) uparisattakanipāte devatāvagge pana sabbatthapi ''samādhissa''itveva dissati] vuṭṭhānakusalo hoti, asakkaccakārī ca hoti, asātaccakārī ca, asappāyakārī ca. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo samādhismiṃ balataṃ pāpuṇituṃ.

''Chahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo samādhismiṃ balataṃ pāpuṇituṃ. Katamehi chahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu samādhissa samāpattikusalo hoti, samādhissa ṭhitikusalo hoti, samādhissa vuṭṭhānakusalo hoti, sakkaccakārī ca hoti, sātaccakārī ca, sappāyakārī ca. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo samādhismiṃ balataṃ pāpuṇitu''nti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Paṭhamatajjhānasuttaṃ

73. ''Cha, bhikkhave, dhamme appahāya abhabbo paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharituṃ. Katame cha? Kāmacchandaṃ, byāpādaṃ, thinamiddhaṃ, uddhaccakukkuccaṃ, vicikicchaṃ. Kāmesu kho panassa ādīnavo na yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭho hoti. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharituṃ.

''Cha, bhikkhave, dhamme pahāya bhabbo paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharituṃ. Katame cha? Kāmacchandaṃ, byāpādaṃ, thinamiddhaṃ, uddhaccakukkuccaṃ, vicikicchaṃ, kāmesu kho panassa ādīnavo na yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭho hoti. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharitu''nti. Navamaṃ.

10. Dutiyatajjhānasuttaṃ

74. ''Cha, bhikkhave, dhamme appahāya abhabbo paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharituṃ. Katame cha? Kāmavitakkaṃ, byāpādavitakkaṃ, vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ, kāmasaññaṃ, byāpādasaññaṃ, vihiṃsāsaññaṃ – ime kho, bhikkhave, cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharituṃ.

''Cha, bhikkhave, dhamme pahāya bhabbo paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharituṃ. Katame cha? Kāmavitakkaṃ, byāpādavitakkaṃ, vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ, kāmasaññaṃ, byāpādasaññaṃ, vihiṃsāsaññaṃ – ime kho, bhikkhave, cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharitu''nti. Dasamaṃ.

Devatāvaggo sattamo. [dutiyo (syā. ka.)]

Tassuddānaṃ –

Anāgāmi arahaṃ mittā, saṅgaṇikārāmadevatā;
Samādhi sakkhibhabbaṃ balaṃ, tajjhānā apare duveti.

8. Arahattavaggo

1. Dukkhasuttaṃ

75. ‘‘Chahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhaṃ viharati savighātaṃ saupāyāsaṃ sapariḷāhaṃ, kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā duggati pāṭikaṅkhā. Katamehi chahi? Kāmavitakkena, byāpādavitakkena, vihiṃsāvitakkena, kāmasaññāya, byāpādasaññāya, vihiṃsāsaññāya – imehi, kho, bhikkhave, chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhaṃ viharati savighātaṃ saupāyāsaṃ sapariḷāhaṃ, kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā duggati pāṭikaṅkhā.

‘‘Chahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭheva dhamme sukhaṃ viharati avighātaṃ anupāyāsaṃ apariḷāhaṃ, kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugati pāṭikaṅkhā. Katamehi chahi? Nekkhammavitakkena, abyāpādavitakkena, avihiṃsāvitakkena, nekkhammasaññāya, abyāpādasaññāya, avihiṃsāsaññāya – imehi, kho, bhikkhave, chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭheva dhamme sukhaṃ viharati avighātaṃ anupāyāsaṃ apariḷāhaṃ, kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugati pāṭikaṅkhā’’ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Arahattasuttaṃ

76. ‘‘Cha, bhikkhave, dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahattaṃ sacchikātuṃ. Katame cha? Mānaṃ, omānaṃ, atimānaṃ, adhimānaṃ, thambhaṃ, atinipātaṃ. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahattaṃ sacchikātuṃ.

‘‘Cha, bhikkhave, dhamme pahāya bhabbo arahattaṃ sacchikātuṃ. Katame cha? Mānaṃ, omānaṃ, atimānaṃ, adhimānaṃ, thambhaṃ, atinipātaṃ. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo arahattaṃ sacchikātu’’nti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Uttarimanussadhammasuttaṃ

77. ‘‘Cha, bhikkhave, dhamme appahāya abhabbo uttarimanussadhammaṃ alamariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ sacchikātuṃ. Katame cha? Muṭṭhassaccaṃ, asampajaññaṃ, indriyesu aguttadvārataṃ, bhojane amattaññutaṃ, kuhanaṃ, lapanaṃ. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo uttarimanussadhammaṃ alamariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ sacchikātuṃ.

‘‘Cha, bhikkhave, dhamme pahāya bhabbo uttarimanussadhammaṃ alamariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ sacchikātuṃ. Katame cha? Muṭṭhassaccaṃ, asampajaññaṃ, indriyesu aguttadvārataṃ, bhojane amattaññutaṃ, kuhanaṃ, lapanaṃ. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo uttarimanussadhammaṃ alamariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ sacchikātu’’nti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Sukhasomanassasuttaṃ

78. ‘‘Chahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭheva dhamme sukhasomanassabahulo viharati, yoni cassa āraddhā hoti āsavānaṃ khayāya. Katamehi chahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dhammārāmo hoti, bhāvanārāmo hoti, pahānārāmo hoti, pavivekārāmo hoti, abyāpajjhārāmo hoti, nippapañcārāmo hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭheva dhamme sukhasomanassabahulo viharati, yoni cassa āraddhā hoti āsavānaṃ khayāyā’’ti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Adhigamasuttaṃ

79. ‘‘Chahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo anadhigataṃ vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ adhigantuṃ, adhigataṃ vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ phātiṃ kātuṃ [phātikattuṃ (sī.), phātikātuṃ (syā. kaṃ. pī.)]. Katamehi chahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na āyakusalo ca hoti, na apāyakusalo ca hoti, na upāyakusalo ca hoti, anadhigatānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ adhigamāya na chandaṃ janeti, adhigate kusale dhamme na ārakkhati [sārakkhati (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī)], sātaccakiriyāya na sampādeti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo anadhigataṃ vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ adhigantuṃ, adhigataṃ vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ phātiṃ kātuṃ.

‘‘Chahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo anadhigataṃ vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ adhigantuṃ, adhigataṃ vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ phātiṃ kātuṃ. Katamehi chahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu āyakusalo ca hoti, apāyakusalo ca hoti, upāyakusalo ca hoti, anadhigatānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ adhigamāya chandaṃ janeti, adhigate kusale dhamme ārakkhati, sātaccakiriyāya sampādeti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo anadhigataṃ vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ adhigantuṃ, adhigataṃ vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ phātiṃ kātu’’nti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Mahantattasuttaṃ

80. ‘‘Chahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu nacirasseva mahantattaṃ [mahattaṃ (syā. kaṃ.)] vepullattaṃ pāpuṇāti dhammesu. Katamehi chahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ālokabahulo ca hoti yogabahulo ca vedabahulo ca asantuṭṭhibahulo ca anikkhittadhuro ca kusalesu dhammesu uttari ca patāreti [pakaroti (ka.)]. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu nacirasseva mahantattaṃ vepullattaṃ pāpuṇāti dhammesū’’ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Paṭhamanirayasuttaṃ

81. ‘‘Chahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi chahi? Pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesumicchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, pāpiccho ca, micchādiṭṭhi ca. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, chahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

‘‘Chahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi chahi? Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesumicchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, appiccho ca, sammādiṭṭhi ca. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, chahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge’’ti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Dutiyanirayasuttaṃ

82. ‘‘Chahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi chahi [musāvādī hoti, pisuṇavācā hoti, pharusavāco hoti, samphappalāpī hoti, (sī. syā. pī.) evaṃ sukkapakkhepi]? Pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesumicchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti [musāvādī hoti, pisuṇavācā hoti, pharusavāco hoti, samphappalāpī hoti, (sī. syā. pī.) evaṃ sukkapakkhepi], luddho ca, pagabbho ca. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, chahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

‘‘Chahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi chahi? Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesumicchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, aluddho ca, appagabbho ca. Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge’’ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Aggadhammasuttaṃ

83. ‘‘Chahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo aggaṃ dhammaṃ arahattaṃ sacchikātuṃ. Katamehi chahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu assaddho hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottappī hoti,

kusīto hoti, duppañño hoti, kāye ca jīvite ca sāpekkho hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo aggaṃ dhammaṃ arahattaṃ sacchikātuṃ.

‘‘Chahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo aggaṃ dhammaṃ arahattaṃ sacchikātuṃ. Katamehi chahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddho hoti, hirimā hoti, ottappī hoti, āraddhavīriyo hoti, paññavā hoti, kāye ca jīvite ca anapekkho hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo aggaṃ dhammaṃ arahattaṃ sacchikātu’’nti. Navamaṃ.

10. Rattidivasasuttaṃ

84. ‘‘Chahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati hāniyeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu, no vuddhi. Katamehi chahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu mahiccho hoti, vighātavā, asantuṭṭho, itarītaracīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena, assaddho hoti, dussīlo hoti, kusīto hoti, muṭṭhassati hoti, duppañño hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, chahi dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati hāniyeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu, no vuddhi.

‘‘Chahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati vuddhiyeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu, no parihāni. Katamehi chahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na mahiccho hoti, avighātavā, santuṭṭho, itarītaracīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena, saddho hoti, sīlavā hoti, āraddhavīriyo hoti, satimā hoti, paññavā hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, chahi dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati vuddhiyeva pāṭikaṅkhā, kusalesu dhammesu no parihānī’’ti. Dasamaṃ.

Arahattavaggo aṭṭhamo. [tatiyo (syā. ka.)]

Tassuddānaṃ –

Dukkhaṃ arahattaṃ uttari ca, sukhaṃ adhigamena ca;
Mahantattaṃ dvayaṃ niraye [mahattadvayaniraye (syā.)], aggadhammañca rattiyoti.

9. Sītivaggo

1. Sītibhāvasuttaṃ

85. ‘‘Chahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo anuttaraṃ sītibhāvaṃ sacchikātuṃ. Katamehi chahi [visuddhi. 1.64 ādayo vitthāro]? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ niggahetabbaṃ tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ na niggaṇhāti, yasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ paggahetabbaṃ tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ na paggaṇhāti, yasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ sampahaṃsitabbaṃ tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ na sampahaṃseti, yasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ ajjhupekkhitabbaṃ tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ na ajjhupekkhati, hīnādhimuttiko ca hoti, sakkāyābhirato ca. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo anuttaraṃ sītibhāvaṃ sacchikātuṃ.

‘‘Chahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo anuttaraṃ sītibhāvaṃ sacchikātuṃ. Katamehi chahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ niggahetabbaṃ tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ niggaṇhāti, yasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ paggahetabbaṃ tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ paggaṇhāti, yasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ sampahaṃsitabbaṃ tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ sampahaṃseti, yasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ ajjhupekkhitabbaṃ tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ ajjhupekkhati, paṇītādhimuttiko ca hoti, nibbānābhirato ca. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo anuttaraṃ sītibhāvaṃ

sacchikātu''nti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Āvaraṇasuttaṃ

86. ''Chahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato suṇantopi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi chahi? Kammāvaraṇatāya samannāgato hoti, kilesāvaraṇatāya samannāgato hoti, vipākāvaraṇatāya samannāgato hoti, assaddho ca hoti, acchandiko ca, duppañño ca. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, chahi dhammehi samannāgato suṇantopi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ.

''Chahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi chahi? Na kammāvaraṇatāya samannāgato hoti, na kilesāvaraṇatāya samannāgato hoti, na vipākāvaraṇatāya samannāgato hoti, saddho ca hoti, chandiko ca, paññavā ca. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, chahi dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammatta''nti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Voropitasuttaṃ

87. ''Chahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato suṇantopi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi chahi? Mātā jīvitā voropitā hoti, pitā jīvitā voropito hoti, arahaṃ [arahā (syā. kaṃ.), arahanto (ka.)] jīvitā voropito hoti, tathāgatassa duṭṭhena cittena lohitaṃ uppāditaṃ hoti, saṅgho bhinno hoti, duppañño hoti jaḷo eḷamūgo. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, chahi dhammehi samannāgato suṇantopi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ.

''Chahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi chahi? Na mātā jīvitā voropitā hoti, na pitā jīvitā voropito hoti, na arahaṃ jīvitā voropito hoti, na tathāgatassa duṭṭhena cittena lohitaṃ uppāditaṃ hoti, na saṅgho bhinno hoti, paññavā hoti ajaḷo aneḷamūgo. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, chahi dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammatta''nti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Sussūsatisuttaṃ

88. ''Chahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato suṇantopi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi chahi? Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye desiyamāne na sussūsati, na sotaṃ odahati, na aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhāpeti [upaṭṭhapeti (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)], anatthaṃ gaṇhāti, atthaṃ riñcati, ananulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, chahi dhammehi samannāgato suṇantopi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ.

''Chahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi chahi? Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye desiyamāne sussūsati, sotaṃ odahati, aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhāpeti, atthaṃ gaṇhāti, anatthaṃ riñcati, anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, chahi dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammatta''nti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Appahāyasuttaṃ

89. ''Cha, bhikkhave, dhamme appahāya abhabbo diṭṭhisampadaṃ sacchikātuṃ. Katame cha? Sakkāyadiṭṭhiṃ, vicikicchaṃ, sīlabbataparāmāsaṃ, apāyagamanīyaṃ rāgaṃ, apāyagamanīyaṃ dosaṃ, apāyagamanīyaṃ mohaṃ. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo diṭṭhisampadaṃ

sacchikātuṃ.

‘‘Cha, bhikkhave, dhamme pahāya bhabbo diṭṭhisampadaṃ sacchikātuṃ. Katame cha? Sakkāyadiṭṭhiṃ, vicikicchaṃ, sīlabbataparāmāsaṃ, apāyagamanīyaṃ rāgaṃ, apāyagamanīyaṃ dosaṃ, apāyagamanīyaṃ mohaṃ. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo diṭṭhisampadaṃ sacchikātu’’nti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Pahīnasuttaṃ

90. ‘‘Chayime, bhikkhave, dhammā diṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa pahīnā. Katame cha? Sakkāyadiṭṭhi, vicikicchā, sīlabbataparāmāso, apāyagamanīyo rāgo, apāyagamanīyo doso, apāyagamanīyo moho. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cha dhammā diṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa pahīnā’’ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Abhabbasuttaṃ

91. ‘‘Cha, bhikkhave, dhamme abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo uppādetuṃ. Katame cha? Sakkāyadiṭṭhiṃ, vicikicchaṃ, sīlabbataparāmāsaṃ, apāyagamanīyaṃ rāgaṃ, apāyagamanīyaṃ dosaṃ, apāyagamanīyaṃ mohaṃ. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cha dhamme abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo uppādetu’’nti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Paṭhamaabhabbaṭṭhānasuttaṃ

92. ‘‘Chayimāni, bhikkhave, abhabbaṭṭhānāni. Katamāni cha? Abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo satthari agāravo viharituṃ appatisso, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo dhamme agāravo viharituṃ appatisso, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo saṅghe agāravo viharituṃ appatisso, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo sikkhāya agāravo viharituṃ appatisso, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo anāgamanīyaṃ vatthuṃ paccāgantuṃ, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo aṭṭhamaṃ bhavaṃ nibbattetuṃ. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, cha abhabbaṭṭhānānī’’ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Dutiyaabhabbaṭṭhānasuttaṃ

93. ‘‘Chayimāni, bhikkhave, abhabbaṭṭhānāni. Katamāni cha? Abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kañci [kiñci (ka.) vibha. 809; ma. ni. 3.127] saṅkhāraṃ niccato upagantuṃ, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kañci saṅkhāraṃ sukhato upagantuṃ, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kañci dhammaṃ attato upagantuṃ, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo ānantariyaṃ kammaṃ [ānantariyakammaṃ (sī.), anantariyakammaṃ (syā. pī.) a. ni. 4.162 passitabbaṃ] kātuṃ, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kotūhalamaṅgalena suddhiṃ paccāgantuṃ, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo ito bahiddhā dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesituṃ. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, cha abhabbaṭṭhānānī’’ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Tatiyaabhabbaṭṭhānasuttaṃ

94. ‘‘Chayimāni, bhikkhave, abhabbaṭṭhānāni. Katamāni cha? Abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo mātaraṃ jīvitā voropetuṃ, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo pitaraṃ jīvitā voropetuṃ, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo arahantaṃ jīvitā voropetuṃ, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo tathāgatassa duṭṭhena cittena lohitaṃ uppādetuṃ, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo saṅghaṃ bhindituṃ, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo aññaṃ satthāraṃ uddisituṃ. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, cha abhabbaṭṭhānānī’’ti. Dasamaṃ.

11. Catutthaabhabbaṭṭhānasuttaṃ

95. ‘‘Chayimāni, bhikkhave, abhabbaṭṭhānāni. Katamāni cha? Abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo sayaṃkataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ paccāgantuṃ, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo paraṃkataṃ [parakataṃ (sī. syā.)] sukhadukkhaṃ paccāgantuṃ, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo sayaṃkatañca paraṃkatañca sukhadukkhaṃ paccāgantuṃ, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo asayaṃkāraṃ adhiccasamuppannaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ paccāgantuṃ, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo aparaṃkāraṃ adhiccasamuppannaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ paccāgantuṃ, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo asayaṃkārañca aparaṃkārañca adhiccasamuppannaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ paccāgantuṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathā hissa, bhikkhave, diṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa hetu ca sudiṭṭho hetusamuppannā ca dhammā. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, cha abhabbaṭṭhānānī’’ti. Ekādasamaṃ.

Sītivaggo navamo. [catuttho (syā. ka.)]

Tassuddānaṃ –

Sītibhāvaṃ āvaraṇaṃ, voropitā sussūsati;
Appahāya pahīnābhabbo, taṭṭhānā caturopi cāti.

10. Ānisaṃsavaggo

1. Pātubhāvasuttaṃ

96. ‘‘Channaṃ, bhikkhave, pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Katamesaṃ channaṃ? Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ, tathāgatappaveditassa dhammavinayassa desetā puggalo dullabho lokasmiṃ, ariyāyatane paccājāti dullabhā [paccājāto dullabho (syā.)] lokasmiṃ, indriyānaṃ avekallatā dullabhā lokasmiṃ, ajaḷatā aneḷamūgatā dullabhā lokasmiṃ, kusale dhamme chando [kusaladhammacchando (sī. syā. pī.)] dullabho lokasmiṃ. Imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, channaṃ pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmi’’nti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Ānisaṃsasuttaṃ

97. ‘‘Chayime, bhikkhave, ānisaṃsā sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya. Katame cha? Saddhammaniyato hoti, aparihānadhammo hoti, pariyantakatassa dukkhaṃ hoti [dukkhaṃ na hoti (syā. pī. ka.)], asādhāraṇena ñāṇena samannāgato hoti, hetu cassa sudiṭṭho, hetusamuppannā ca dhammā. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cha ānisaṃsā sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāyā’’ti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Aniccasuttaṃ

98. ‘‘‘So vata, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kañci saṅkhāraṃ niccato samanupassanto anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissatī’ti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. ‘Anulomikāya khantiyā asamannāgato sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamissatī’ti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. ‘Sammattaniyāmaṃ anokkamamāno sotāpattiphalaṃ vā sakadāgāmiphalaṃ vā anāgāmiphalaṃ vā arahattaṃ [arahattaphalaṃ (ka.) paṭi. ma. 3.36] vā sacchikarissatī’ti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

‘‘‘So vata, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sabbasaṅkhāre [sabbasaṅkhāraṃ (sī. pī.)] aniccato samanupassanto anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissatī’ti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. ‘Anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamissatī’ti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. ‘Sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamamāno sotāpattiphalaṃ vā sakadāgāmiphalaṃ vā anāgāmiphalaṃ vā arahattaṃ vā sacchikarissatī’ti ṭhānametaṃ vijjatī’’ti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Dukkhasuttaṃ

99. ‘‘So vata, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kañci saṅkhāraṃ sukhato samanupassanto…pe… sabbasaṅkhāre dukkhato samanupassanto…pe… ṭhānametaṃ vijjati’’. Catutthaṃ.

5. Anattasuttaṃ

100. ‘‘So vata, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kañci dhammaṃ attato samanupassanto…pe… sabbadhamme [sabbadhammaṃ (sī. pī.), kiñcidhammaṃ (ka.) paṭi. ma. 3.36] anattato samanupassanto…pe… ṭhānametaṃ vijjati’’. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Nibbānasuttaṃ

101. ‘‘‘So vata, bhikkhave, bhikkhu nibbānaṃ dukkhato samanupassanto anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissatī’ti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. ‘Anulomikāya khantiyā asamannāgato sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamissatī’ti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. ‘Sammattaniyāmaṃ anokkamamāno sotāpattiphalaṃ vā sakadāgāmiphalaṃ vā anāgāmiphalaṃ vā arahattaṃ vā sacchikarissatī’ti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

‘‘‘So vata, bhikkhave, bhikkhu nibbānaṃ sukhato samanupassanto anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissatī’ti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. ‘Anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamissatī’ti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. ‘Sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamamāno sotāpattiphalaṃ vā sakadāgāmiphalaṃ vā anāgāmiphalaṃ vā arahattaṃ vā sacchikarissatī’ti ṭhānametaṃ vijjatī’’ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Anavatthitasuttaṃ

102. ‘‘Cha, bhikkhave, ānisaṃse sampassamānena alameva bhikkhunā sabbasaṅkhāresu anodhiṃ karitvā aniccasaññaṃ upaṭṭhāpetuṃ. Katame cha? ‘Sabbasaṅkhārā ca me anavatthitā [anavaṭṭhitato (sī. syā. pī.)] khāyissanti, sabbaloke ca me mano nābhiramissati [na ramissati (ka.)], sabbalokā ca me mano vuṭṭhahissati, nibbānapoṇañca me mānasaṃ bhavissati, saṃyojanā ca me pahānaṃ gacchissanti [gacchanti (syā. pī. ka.)], paramena ca sāmaññena samannāgato bhavissāmī’ti. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cha ānisaṃse sampassamānena alameva bhikkhunā sabbasaṅkhāresu anodhiṃ karitvā aniccasaññaṃ upaṭṭhāpetu’’nti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Ukkhittāsikasuttaṃ

103. ‘‘Cha, bhikkhave, ānisaṃse sampassamānena alameva bhikkhunā sabbasaṅkhāresu anodhiṃ karitvā dukkhasaññaṃ upaṭṭhāpetuṃ. Katame cha? ‘Sabbasaṅkhāresu ca me nibbidasaññā paccupaṭṭhitā bhavissati, seyyathāpi ukkhittāsike vadhake. Sabbalokā ca me mano vuṭṭhahissati, nibbāne ca santadassāvī bhavissāmi, anusayā ca me samugghātaṃ gacchissanti [gacchanti (pī. ka.)], kiccakārī ca bhavissāmi, satthā ca me pariciṇṇo bhavissati mettāvatāyā’ti. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cha ānisaṃse sampassamānena alameva bhikkhunā sabbasaṅkhāresu anodhiṃ karitvā dukkhasaññaṃ upaṭṭhāpetu’’nti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Atammayasuttaṃ

104. ‘‘Cha, bhikkhave, ānisaṃse sampassamānena alameva bhikkhunā sabbadhammesu anodhiṃ karitvā anattasaññaṃ upaṭṭhāpetuṃ. Katame cha? Sabbaloke ca atammayo bhavissāmi, ahaṅkārā ca me uparujjhissanti, mamaṅkārā ca me uparujjhissanti, asādhāraṇena ca ñāṇena samannāgato bhavissāmi, hetu ca me sudiṭṭho bhavissati, hetusamuppannā ca dhammā. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cha ānisaṃse sampassamānena alameva bhikkhunā sabbadhammesu anodhiṃ karitvā anattasaññaṃ upaṭṭhāpetu’’nti. Navamaṃ.

10. Bhavasuttaṃ

105. ‘‘Tayome, bhikkhave, bhavā pahātabbā, tīsu sikkhāsu sikkhitabbaṃ. Katame tayo bhavā pahātabbā? Kāmabhavo, rūpabhavo, arūpabhavo – ime tayo bhavā pahātabbā. Katamāsu tīsu sikkhāsu sikkhitabbaṃ? Adhisīlasikkhāya, adhicittasikkhāya, adhipaññāsikkhāya – imāsu tīsu sikkhāsu sikkhitabbaṃ. Yato kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno ime tayo bhavā pahīnā honti, imāsu ca tīsu sikkhāsu sikkhitasikkho hoti – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, bhikkhu acchecchi taṇhaṃ, vivattayi saṃyojanaṃ, sammā mānābhisamayā antamakāsi dukkhassā’’ti. Dasamaṃ.

11. Taṇhāsuttaṃ

106. ‘‘Tisso imā, bhikkhave, taṇhā pahātabbā, tayo ca mānā. Katamā tisso taṇhā pahātabbā? Kāmataṇhā, bhavataṇhā, vibhavataṇhā – imā tisso taṇhā pahātabbā. Katame tayo mānā pahātabbā? Māno, omāno, atimāno – ime tayo mānā pahātabbā. Yato kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno imā tisso taṇhā pahīnā honti, ime ca tayo mānā; ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, bhikkhu acchecchi taṇhaṃ, vivattayi saṃyojanaṃ, sammā mānābhisamayā antamakāsi dukkhassā’’ti. Ekādasamaṃ.

Ānisaṃsavaggo dasamo. [pañcamo (syā. ka.)]

Tassuddānaṃ –

Pātubhāvo ānisaṃso, aniccadukkhaanattato;
Nibbānaṃ anavatthi, ukkhittāsi atammayo;
Bhavā taṇhāyekā dasāti.

Dutiyapaṇṇāsakaṃ samattaṃ.

11. Tikavaggo

1. Rāgasuttaṃ

107. ‘‘Tayome, bhikkhave, dhammā. Katame tayo? Rāgo, doso, moho. Ime kho, bhikkhave, tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo? Rāgassa pahānāya asubhā bhāvetabbā, dosassa pahānāya mettā bhāvetabbā, mohassa pahānāya paññā bhāvetabbā. Imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā’’ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Duccaritasuttaṃ

108. ‘‘Tayome, bhikkhave, dhammā. Katame tayo? Kāyaduccaritaṃ, vacīduccaritaṃ, manoduccaritaṃ. Ime kho, bhikkhave, tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo? Kāyaduccaritassa pahānāya kāyasucaritaṃ bhāvetabbaṃ, vacīduccaritassa pahānāya vacīsucaritaṃ bhāvetabbaṃ, manoduccaritassa pahānāya manosucaritaṃ bhāvetabbaṃ. Imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā’’ti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Vitakkasuttaṃ

109. ‘‘Tayome, bhikkhave, dhammā. Katame tayo? Kāmavitakko, byāpādavitakko, vihiṃsāvitakko. Ime kho, bhikkhave, tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya tayo

dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo? Kāmavitakkassa pahānāya nekkhammavitakko bhāvetabbo, byāpādavitakkassa pahānāya abyāpādavitakko bhāvetabbo, vihiṃsāvitakkassa pahānāya avihiṃsāvitakko bhāvetabbo. Imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā''ti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Saññāsuttaṃ

110. ''Tayome, bhikkhave, dhammā. Katame tayo? Kāmasaññā, byāpādasaññā, vihiṃsāsaññā. Ime kho, bhikkhave, tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo? Kāmasaññāya pahānāya nekkhammasaññā bhāvetabbā, byāpādasaññāya pahānāya abyāpādasaññā bhāvetabbā, vihiṃsāsaññāya pahānāya avihiṃsāsaññā bhāvetabbā. Imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā''ti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Dhātusuttaṃ

111. ''Tayome, bhikkhave, dhammā. Katame tayo? Kāmadhātu, byāpādadhātu, vihiṃsādhātu. Ime kho, bhikkhave, tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo? Kāmadhātuyā pahānāya nekkhammadhātu bhāvetabbā, byāpādadhātuyā pahānāya abyāpādadhātu bhāvetabbā, vihiṃsādhātuyā pahānāya avihiṃsādhātu bhāvetabbā. Imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā''ti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Assādasuttaṃ

112. ''Tayome, bhikkhave, dhammā. Katame tayo? Assādadiṭṭhi, attānudiṭṭhi, micchādiṭṭhi. Ime kho, bhikkhave, tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo? Assādadiṭṭhiyā pahānāya aniccasaññā bhāvetabbā, attānudiṭṭhiyā pahānāya anattasaññā bhāvetabbā, micchādiṭṭhiyā pahānāya sammādiṭṭhi bhāvetabbā. Imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā''ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Aratisuttaṃ

113. ''Tayome, bhikkhave, dhammā. Katame tayo? Arati, vihiṃsā [vihesā (ka.)], adhammacariyā. Ime kho, bhikkhave, tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo? Aratiyā pahānāya muditā bhāvetabbā, vihiṃsāya pahānāya avihiṃsā bhāvetabbā, adhammacariyāya pahānāya dhammacariyā bhāvetabbā. Imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā''ti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Santuṭṭhitāsuttaṃ

114. ''Tayome, bhikkhave, dhammā. Katame tayo? Asantuṭṭhitā, asampajaññaṃ, mahicchatā. Ime kho, bhikkhave, tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo? Asantuṭṭhitāya pahānāya santuṭṭhitā bhāvetabbā, asampajaññassa pahānāya sampajaññaṃ bhāvetabbaṃ, mahicchatāya pahānāya appicchatā bhāvetabbā. Imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā''ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Dovacassatāsuttaṃ

115. ''Tayome, bhikkhave, dhammā. Katame tayo? Dovacassatā, pāpamittatā, cetaso vikkhepo. Ime kho, bhikkhave, tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo? Dovacassatāya pahānāya sovacassatā bhāvetabbā, pāpamittatāya pahānāya kalyāṇamittatā bhāvetabbā, cetaso vikkhepassa pahānāya ānāpānassati bhāvetabbā. Imesaṃ

kho, bhikkhave, tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā''ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Uddhaccasuttaṃ

116. ''Tayome, bhikkhave, dhammā. Katame tayo? Uddhaccaṃ, asaṃvaro, pamādo. Ime kho, bhikkhave, tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo? Uddhaccassa pahānāya samatho bhāvetabbo, asaṃvarassa pahānāya saṃvaro bhāvetabbo, pamādassa pahānāya appamādo bhāvetabbo. Imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā''ti. Dasamaṃ.

Tikavaggo ekādasamo. [paṭhamo (syā.)]

Tassuddānaṃ –

Rāgaduccaritavitakka, saññā dhātūti vuccati;
Assādaaratituṭṭhi, duve ca uddhaccena vaggoti.

12. Sāmaññavaggo

1. Kāyānupassīsuttaṃ

117. ''Cha, bhikkhave, dhamme appahāya abhabbo kāye kāyānupassī viharituṃ. Katame cha? Kammārāmataṃ, bhassārāmataṃ, niddārāmataṃ, saṅgaṇikārāmataṃ, indriyesu aguttadvārataṃ, bhojane amattaññutaṃ. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo kāye kāyānupassī viharituṃ.

''Cha, bhikkhave, dhamme pahāya bhabbo kāye kāyānupassī viharituṃ. Katame cha? Kammārāmataṃ, bhassārāmataṃ, niddārāmataṃ, saṅgaṇikārāmataṃ, indriyesu aguttadvārataṃ, bhojane amattaññutaṃ – ime kho, bhikkhave, cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo kāye kāyānupassī viharitu''nti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Dhammānupassīsuttaṃ

118. ''Cha, bhikkhave, dhamme appahāya abhabbo ajjhattaṃ kāye…pe… bahiddhā kāye…pe… ajjhattabahiddhā kāye…pe… ajjhattaṃ vedanāsu…pe… bahiddhā vedanāsu…pe… ajjhattabahiddhā vedanāsu…pe… ajjhattaṃ citte…pe… bahiddhā citte…pe… ajjhattabahiddhā citte…pe… ajjhattaṃ dhammesu…pe… bahiddhā dhammesu…pe… ajjhattabahiddhā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharituṃ. Katame cha? Kammārāmataṃ, bhassārāmataṃ, niddārāmataṃ, saṅgaṇikārāmataṃ, indriyesu aguttadvārataṃ, bhojane amattaññutaṃ. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo ajjhattabahiddhā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharitu''nti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Tapussasuttaṃ

119. ''Chahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato tapusso [tapasso (pī.) a. ni. 1.248] gahapati tathāgate niṭṭhaṅgato amataddaso amataṃ sacchikatvā iriyati. Katamehi chahi? Buddhe aveccappasādena, dhamme aveccappasādena, saṅghe aveccappasādena, ariyena sīlena, ariyena ñāṇena, ariyāya vimuttiyā. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, chahi dhammehi samannāgato tapusso gahapati tathāgate niṭṭhaṅgato amataddaso amataṃ sacchikatvā iriyatī''ti. Tatiyaṃ.

4-23. Bhallikādisuttāni

120-139. ‘‘Chahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhalliko gahapati…pe… sudatto gahapati anāthapiṇḍiko… citto gahapati macchikāsaṇḍiko… hatthako āḷavako… mahānāmo sakko… uggo gahapati vesāliko… uggato gahapati… sūrambaṭṭho [sūro ambaṭṭho (ka.)] … jīvako komārabhacco… nakulapitā gahapati… tavakaṇṇiko gahapati… pūraṇo gahapati… isidatto gahapati… sandhāno [santāno (ka.)] gahapati… vicayo [vijayo (sī. syā. pī.)] gahapati… vijayamāhiko [vajjiyamahito (sī. syā. pī.)] gahapati… meṇḍako gahapati … vāseṭṭho upāsako… ariṭṭho upāsako… sāraggo [sādatto (syā.)] upāsako tathāgate niṭṭhaṅgato amataddaso amataṃ sacchikatvā iriyati. Katamehi chahi? Buddhe aveccappasādena, dhamme aveccappasādena, saṅghe aveccappasādena, ariyena sīlena, ariyena ñāṇena, ariyāya vimuttiyā. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, chahi dhammehi samannāgato sāraggo upāsako tathāgate niṭṭhaṅgato amataddaso amataṃ sacchikatvā iriyatī’’ti. Tevīsatimaṃ.

Sāmaññavaggo dvādasamo.

13. Rāgapeyyālaṃ

140. ‘‘Rāgassa, bhikkhave, abhiññāya cha dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame cha? Dassanānuttariyaṃ, savanānuttariyaṃ, lābhānuttariyaṃ, sikkhānuttariyaṃ, pāricariyānuttariyaṃ, anussatānuttariyaṃ. Rāgassa, bhikkhave, abhiññāya ime cha dhammā bhāvetabbā’’ti.

141. ‘‘Rāgassa, bhikkhave, abhiññāya cha dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame cha? Buddhānussati, dhammānussati, saṅghānussati, sīlānussati, cāgānussati, devatānussati. Rāgassa, bhikkhave, abhiññāya ime cha dhammā bhāvetabbā’’ti.

142. ‘‘Rāgassa, bhikkhave, abhiññāya cha dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame cha? Aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā, pahānasaññā, virāgasaññā, nirodhasaññā. Rāgassa, bhikkhave, abhiññāya ime cha dhammā bhāvetabbā’’ti.

143-169. ‘‘Rāgassa, bhikkhave, pariññāya…pe… parikkhayāya… pahānāya… khayāya… vayāya… virāgāya… nirodhāya… cāgāya… paṭinissaggāya cha dhammā bhāvetabbā’’.

170-649. ‘‘Dosassa…pe… mohassa… kodhassa… upanāhassa… makkhassa… paḷāsassa… issāya… macchariyassa… māyāya… sāṭheyyassa… thambhassa… sārambhassa… mānassa… atimānassa… madassa… pamādassa abhiññāya…pe… pariññāya… parikkhayāya… pahanāya… khayāya… vayāya… virāgāya… nirodhāya… cāgāya… paṭinissaggāya ime cha dhammā bhāvetabbā’’ti. Idamavoca bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandunti.

Rāgapeyyālaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Chakkanipātapāḷi niṭṭhitā.